

01-06 Sam Newman

Prepared for: Sam Newman

Transcribed by: Transcription for Everyone

Number of Inaudibles: 47

Audio Notes:

(START AUDIO 01)

Interviewer: Okay. Sam, you're ready?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Today is July 31st 2014 and we're talking to Sam Newman, N-E-W-M-A-N, and we're tape recording it. Sam, where were you born and when were you born?

Sam Newman: I was born in a village, eastern part of Czechoslovakia at that time.

Interviewer: What was it called?

Sam Newman: Hukliva.

Interviewer: Hukliva?

Sam Newman: Yeah.

Interviewer: When were you born?

Sam Newman: 1928, July the 7th.

Interviewer: July the 7th?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Now, do you remember your parents?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: What was your father? What was his name?

Sam Newman: Moishe Aharon.

Interviewer: Moishe Aharon, and his last name was Newman?

Sam Newman: Newman, yes.

Interviewer: What did Moishe Aharon Newman -- what did he do for a living?

Sam Newman: He was a teacher.

Interviewer: Was he a *melamed*?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Did he teach in a *cheder*?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Where was the *cheder*?

Sam Newman: In the town.

Interviewer: So it wasn't in your house. It was --

Sam Newman: No. It always was in the house where the students were -- everybody had a share.

Interviewer: Did you ever go to any of his classes?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Was he strict or was he nice to the students?

Sam Newman: Well, this -- is that what you have to know?

Interviewer: Well, I'm just -- was he -- some of the people said the *melameds* were very strict and some said they weren't.

Sam Newman: He was reasonable. He didn't hit anybody.

Interviewer: Right. What was your mother? What was her name?

Sam Newman: Malka Sheindel.

Interviewer: Malka Sheindel? Do you remember her maiden name?

Sam Newman: Her maiden name, Weiss.

Interviewer: How would you spell Weiss?

Sam Newman: Weiss would be W-E-I-S-S.

Interviewer: Your mother, Malka Sheindel, what did she do?

Sam Newman: She was the mother of seven children.

Interviewer: Of the seven children, what number were you?

Sam Newman: I was right in the middle.

Interviewer: Number 4?

Sam Newman: I had three older ones and three younger ones.

Interviewer: Now, what was the name of the oldest one?

Sam Newman: Yisroel Chaim (ph).

Interviewer: Yisroel Chaim, and who was Number 2?

Sam Newman: My sister.

Interviewer: What was her name?

Sam Newman: Mishkit (ph).

Sam Newman: Mishkit?

Sam Newman: Mm-hm.

Interviewer: Who was Number 3?

Sam Newman: Freida (ph).

Interviewer: Then you?

Sam Newman: And then me.

Interviewer: Who was Number 5?

Sam Newman: Helen, Hensha (ph).

Interviewer: Hensha?

Sam Newman: Yeah.

Interviewer: Who was Number 6?

Sam Newman: Eli.

Interviewer: Eli?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Who was the little one?

Sam Newman: Eidel (ph).

Interviewer: Eidel? Okay. So Sam, of the nine people in your immediate family, who survived the Holocaust?

Sam Newman: My brother, oldest brother.

Interviewer: Yisroel Chaim?

Sam Newman: Yisroel Chaim and my two sisters.

Interviewer: Who was that, Mishkit?

Sam Newman: Mishkit and Freida, and I survived, and I have a younger brother in Israel. He survived.

Interviewer: Who's that?

Sam Newman: Eli.

Interviewer: Eli? Okay. Now, Sam, before the war, did you live in a house or an apartment?

Sam Newman: A house.

Interviewer: Was this a one-story house or two stories?

Sam Newman: A one-story house.

Interviewer: Was it made from brick or wood or --

Sam Newman: Wood.

Interviewer: Wood. Did you have your own bedroom or no?

Sam Newman: No. Nobody had their own bedroom.

Interviewer: Did you have your own bed?

Sam Newman: Sometimes. Most of the time, no.

Interviewer: How many people would sleep in one bed?

Sam Newman: Two.

Interviewer: Two? Do you remember how many rooms the house was?

Sam Newman: I remember you call them, like, four rooms.

Interviewer: Do you think that your parents owned that house or they rented it?

Sam Newman: Yes. No, they owned it.

Interviewer: Did you live in a Jewish neighborhood?

Sam Newman: The neighborhood -- it wasn't that way over there. Everybody built a house where they had a piece of land; that's where they built the house. We were three

01-06 Sam Newman

Jewish families or four Jewish families right there, and then there were not Jewish people and then there were some Jewish people. The village had 52 or 53 Jewish families.

Interviewer: What percentage of the village do you think was Jewish, would you guess?

Sam Newman: I would say about 25 percent.

Interviewer: Do you still remember the street that you lived on or the address?

Sam Newman: Didn't have a name for the street and the address was 55. They didn't have a name for the street and I don't know the name of the street. There was just a street that was going through the village.

Interviewer: Do you still remember the names of any of your neighbors?

Sam Newman: Yeah, my neighbors were my uncles and great-uncles and my grandparents. One set of grandparents lived next door and my uncle lived next door and great-uncle lived next door.

Interviewer: Sam, did you have any animals, like chickens or a cow or --

Sam Newman: We had a cow, yeah, and chickens.

Interviewer: Did you have a barn?

Sam Newman: A what?

Interviewer: A barn for the cow to live in, like a --

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Whose job was it to milk the cow?

Sam Newman: Whose job -- my mother usually.

Interviewer: You said you had chickens?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Did you have a lot of chickens or --

Sam Newman: Not chicken like a chicken farm, but we had chickens; we had about 10-12 chickens, 10-15 chickens.

Interviewer: Where would the chickens live?

Sam Newman: There was a little house built for them. My father built it.

Interviewer: Did you have any other animals?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: Did you grow things? Did you have fruit trees or did you have a garden?

Sam Newman: We had a piece of land, yes, not a garden, but there was a piece of land. Over here, it would be like 6-7 acres.

Interviewer: That's a lot of -- a decent amount of property, right?

Sam Newman: Well, you have to feed a cow. They eat and we planted potatoes and wheat and all kinds of vegetables.

Interviewer: Did you have any fruit trees?

Sam Newman: We had fruit trees, yes.

Interviewer: What kind of fruit did they have?

Sam Newman: What kind of fruit -- we had pears and we had plums. No apples.

Interviewer: No apples. Okay.

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: Did you grow grapes?

Sam Newman: No, that area did not grow grapes.

Interviewer: Now, where you lived, was the ground flat or was it in the mountains or --

Sam Newman: It was mountainous, yes.

Interviewer: Now, you didn't have a refrigerator. So how did they keep the food cold?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: In the winter, they put it outside. In the summer, they tried not to eat, not to cook too much that it would spoil.

Interviewer: Now, the street that was in front of your house, was that a paved road with sidewalks or was it made from stones or a dirt road or --

Sam Newman: They were dirt roads.

Interviewer: What would happen when it rained out?

Sam Newman: It was dirty. You walked in dirt.

Interviewer: What did you see going back and forth in the street mostly? Did you see --

Sam Newman: Horses.

Interviewer: Horses, like ciakas (ph), people walking?

Sam Newman: Not too many people walking unless you wanted to go someplace.

Interviewer: Did you see bicycles or --

Sam Newman: Some bicycles, yes, some bicycles. No cars.

Interviewer: When you say car, did you ever see cars or no?

Sam Newman: I've seen cars, but not our cars.

Interviewer: Not in your street, no?

Sam Newman: On the street, they went by; on the street, yes, but they belonged to people from far away someplace.

Interviewer: Now, Sam, did you live near a train station?

Sam Newman: Not near a -- a train went by on our -- the end of the land, a train went by a few times a day back and forth, but the station was three-and-a-half kilometers away.

Interviewer: How would you get to a station?

Sam Newman: Walk.

Interviewer: Walk. Okay. Sam, was your family, were they very religious?

Sam Newman: They were Orthodox, yes.

Interviewer: So they kept kosher?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Your father, Moishe Aharon, was he a man who had a long beard and a mustache?

Sam Newman: He had a long beard. I don't remember what -- I didn't look at the mustache, so I don't know really what the -- he had a beard, a gray beard.

01-06 Sam Newman

Interviewer: What kind of hat did he wear?

Sam Newman: A plain black hat.

Interviewer: Did he smoke?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Do you remember what Moishe Aharon smoked?

Sam Newman: What he smoked? Whenever he could get a piece of tobacco, he smoked.

Interviewer: Did he roll his own cigarettes?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Your mother, Malka Sheindel, what did she wear on her head?

Sam Newman: A scarf.

Interviewer: The brothers, did you wear *payos* and *tzitzis*?

Sam Newman: *Payos*. We wore *tzitzis*, yes, but not outside, inside.

Interviewer: Now, Sam, when you were a kid, what kind of kid were you? Were you a good athlete? Were you good in school?

Sam Newman: I wasn't good in school and I wasn't an athlete.

Interviewer: Do remember going swimming before the war?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Where would you go swimming?

Sam Newman: In the creek.

Interviewer: Do you ever remember going sleigh-riding in the snow?

Sam Newman: In the snow -- we had nothing but snow when the -- November until March, we had nothing but snow.

Interviewer: Do you remember using a sled?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Do you remember going ice-skating?

Sam Newman: Ice skating, no.

Interviewer: No? Did you ever play ping-pong or volleyball before the war?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: What about football, soccer?

Sam Newman: Soccer. They played -- some kids played. I did not.

Interviewer: Okay. How tall are you today?

Sam Newman: I was going to tell you 7 feet, but I'm not; 5 foot 5.

Interviewer: Okay. Now, you mentioned grandparents before. Which of your grandparents do you remember?

Sam Newman: I remember my father's mother and father, and I remember my mother's mother.

Interviewer: You don't remember any great-grandparents; do you?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: No. What was your mother's mother? What was her name?

Sam Newman: Leah.

Interviewer: What do you remember about Leah?

Sam Newman: She was a wife.

Interviewer: Where did Leah live?

Sam Newman: Like a block away from us.

Interviewer: Did she live in a house?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Do you know what her husband's name was?

Sam Newman: Wolfe.

Interviewer: Wolfe?

Sam Newman: Binyamin Zev.

Interviewer: Now you never knew him, right?

Sam Newman: Yes, I knew him.

Interviewer: So you knew all your --

Sam Newman: No, this particular -- you asked me if I knew my father's father. Yes. I told you I knew --

Interviewer: No, I guess your mother's mother was name Leah, right?

Sam Newman: No, that was my father's mother.

Interviewer: Okay, we will do that. Okay. So your father's father, his name was --

Sam Newman: Binyamin Zev.

Interviewer: Binyamin Zev?

Sam Newman: Yeah, Wolfe.

Interviewer: What do you remember about Binyamin Zev Wolfe?

Sam Newman: He was a nice man. We shared a land. He had a cow.

Interviewer: He had his own cow?

Sam Newman: Yes, and it stayed in the same barn with ours and he was an old man.

Interviewer: Now, how many children did Binyamin Zev Wolfe and Leah have?

Sam Newman: They had two children, my father and my aunt.

Interviewer: What was your aunt? What was her name?

Sam Newman: Lifsha (ph).

Interviewer: Lifsha?

Sam Newman: Yeah.

Interviewer: What do you remember about your aunt?

Sam Newman: She was a mother.

Interviewer: Where did she live?

Sam Newman: A block away from us, or two.

(00:15:00 - Audio 01)

Interviewer: Do you remember her husband's name?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: What was his name?

Sam Newman: His name was Tzur Ber, Tzur Dov (ph).

Interviewer: What did they do for a living?

Sam Newman: They had a piece of land and they had a few cows and at one time or another, he would act like a meat supplier, a butcher and get an animal and get a shochet to shecht it and he would -- and my grandfather would clean it out for the (inaudible 00:15:42). You know what it means?

Interviewer: What does that mean?

Sam Newman: When you kill an animal, you have to take out the different veins that you cannot use, to take it out from the calf or from the sheep. My grandfather did that when he was young and when he was older, he did it for his son-in-law.

Interviewer: So was your grandfather, was he a shochet?

Sam Newman: No, but he knew that.

Interviewer: How many children did Lifsha have?

Sam Newman: She had four that lived; one died before I knew her.

Interviewer: Do you know all their names?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: What were their names?

Sam Newman: The son, older son was Chaim Yehuda and the other son was Nosson, and the daughter was Roize (ph) and then daughter was Mishkit (ph).

Interviewer: Now, did anyone survive the war from their family?

Sam Newman: The two sons.

Interviewer: Were they in concentration camps?

Sam Newman: No, they were not in a concentration camp. They were placed with the Jewish soldiers, were not in the army, but they were in the workforce. In those days, they did not trust them to be in the army because the area was occupied by the Hungarians at the time and the Hungarians were very much involved with the Germans.

They did exactly what Hitler told them to do.

Interviewer: Your father, he just had one sister; that was it?

Sam Newman: He had one sister, Leah, but I understand they had two more children, but they died in war sometime in 1915 or 1918, something like this. I didn't know when the children died, but they died -- there was an epidemic going around and they lost two children.

Interviewer: Now, who do you think came from a more religious family, your father or your mother?

Sam Newman: I knew my father, but I didn't know my mother's side. I knew very little because they lived farther away from us and we'd see them not this often, but they were all -- in that area, they were all religious people; 99 percent were Orthodox people.

Interviewer: You remember your mother's mother?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: What was her name?

Sam Newman: Eidel (ph).

Interviewer: Eidel?

Sam Newman: Yes, and my youngest sister was named after her.

Interviewer: What do you remember about Eidel?

Sam Newman: Well, she was by us a very little time. She was strict with us.

Interviewer: What do you mean she was strict with you?

Sam Newman: Well, when she said something do something, you have to do it because she hollered at you. But basically, she did not live in our house. She only came for a visit a couple of weeks, three weeks, two weeks, but she lived in another area.

Interviewer: Where did she live?

Sam Newman: It's called Beritzki (ph). I was remembering that I was never there. They told me I was there when I was very little and my mother had to take me along because there was no other way to feed me.

Interviewer: How would you think you traveled to get there?

Sam Newman: On a wagon.

Interviewer: Right. Do you know what your grandfather's name was? Your mother's father?

Sam Newman: My mother's father was Yisroel.

Interviewer: Yisroel?

Sam Newman: Yeah.

Interviewer: Now you never knew him, right?

Sam Newman: No. My mother didn't even know him.

Interviewer: Really?

Sam Newman: He died when my mother was three years old.

Interviewer: Do you know what he died from?

Sam Newman: I don't know.

Interviewer: Do you know when he --

Sam Newman: He fell asleep at the Shabbos table, you know?

Interviewer: Right.

Sam Newman: They thought he's sleeping, but he wasn't sleeping. He was dead already. He just laid down and what he died of, I don't know.

Interviewer: Do you know what he did for a living?

Sam Newman: I don't know that either.

Interviewer: How many children did Yisroel and Eidel have?

Sam Newman: They had two sons and three daughters.

Interviewer: Do you remember all their names?

Sam Newman: I remember one name of each, but I don't know if they had -- like, my mother had two names, she had Malka Sheindel, you know. What the other ones had two names or not, I don't know, but I know all of the names.

Interviewer: What were the names that you remember?

Sam Newman: One was Ruchel (ph), the daughter?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: There was a son, Mayer (ph), and then was a daughter, Freida (ph).

Interviewer: What is it?

Sam Newman: Freida. There was a son, Eli, and then was Malka Sheindel.

Interviewer: Right. Your mother. Okay. Now, Sam, what do you remember about your aunt, Ruchel?

Sam Newman: I didn't know her.

Interviewer: Oh, you never knew her?

Sam Newman: I seen her once. She came passing by the area. She stopped in for two

01-06 Sam Newman

hours or three hours. I never seen her. I never knew her. I only seen her once in my life, that time.

Interviewer: Ruchel, where did she live? Do you know?

Sam Newman: She lived in Beritzki.

Interviewer: Do you know what her husband's name was?

Sam Newman: Her husband's name was -- you know, at this moment I forgot.

Interviewer: Well, yeah, maybe you'll remember later. Do you know what they did for a living?

Sam Newman: He was a notary. He was a veteran from World war I and he was injured and he got this notary job.

Interviewer: Right. Okay. How many children did Ruchel have?

Sam Newman: Ruchel had three.

Interviewer: Do you know their names?

Sam Newman: Yes. The daughter's name was Hensha. The son's name -- oh, boy, boy. Talk to me some other time about it. I don't remember.

Interviewer: Did anyone survive the war from Ruchel's family?

Sam Newman: Yes. Two sons.

Interviewer: Okay. Were they in concentration camps?

Sam Newman: No. They were in the workforce.

Interviewer: Right. Like forced labor?

Sam Newman: Like forced labor, right.

Interviewer: Are they still alive today?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: What do you remember about your mother's brother, Mayer?

Sam Newman: I only seen him once too because he also lived far away from us. Not far. Here it wouldn't be too far, like 20 kilometers -- 20 miles, but over there it was far because we did not have transportation like we have here.

Interviewer: Do you know where Mayer lived?

Sam Newman: He lived also in the Beritzki area.

Interviewer: Was he married?

Sam Newman: Yes. Yes, and I think he had two or three children.

Interviewer: Do you remember his wife's name?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: Do you remember any of the children's names?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: Did anyone survive from Mayer's family?

Sam Newman: I don't think they survived. They were victims that I'll get to you later where we started to have big problems, was not in 19-- when we went to the concentration camp. We had big problems before we went to the concentration camp. In 1941, they took us away area and they dropped us off in the other side of Poland, close to the Russian border. We were like, about 700, 800, 800 kilometers away from home and we were told you go this way, you go this way, you go this way, but don't go there because you're going to be shot. He was in there. He and my aunt Freida never came back from there. My other uncle Eli, he came back with the children and his wife and told us my mother was (inaudible 00:25:57).

Interviewer: Why were they sent to Poland?

Sam Newman: Why were they sent to Poland? Because Hitler wanted to get rid of the Jews. So they sent us to the port of Polish area because they had just chased the German troops at war with the Russians. They chased them away from there and they told them, take them over there and they'll (inaudible 00:26:31) and they'll kill them or something like that because Ukrainians killed a lot of those people.

Interviewer: Now, do you remember your aunt Freida?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: What do you remember about her?

Sam Newman: Well, I remember her on a number of occasions because they had a horse. They came certain holidays, *chol hamoed Pesach* or *chol hamoed Sukkos*. They would come with a wagon and visit us. So I remember her from there. I remember her two daughters and her husband. Then when we were taken in 1941, when we were taken away to Poland, we were in touch with him. We got in touch with them and he worked on the way home. On the way home, we went into an area where we were told, don't go this way because there's very bad areas and Ukrainians are robbing people, shooting them. We had to go back and go over to another area. Going back, they went back too and the other families went back.

But then we decided, my mother said, we are not staying here. We cannot stay here. We started to go with another direction home, but they said -- it was already the Jewish holidays. They said, we're going to stay in this little town, the people are very nice to us. There were Jewish people over there. They're nice to us. If you're going to go, wait until after the winter, we'll go home. But after the winter something happened, they probably rounded up all the Jewish people and they shot them, especially those wanderers. I believe that they didn't make it, but they never came home.

Interviewer: Okay. Do you remember Freida's husband's name?

Sam Newman: He was Ber (ph).

Interviewer: Do you know what they did for a living?

Sam Newman: They had a little store.

Interviewer: Where did they live?

Sam Newman: In Bertizki.

Interviewer: Do you know the names of their children?

Sam Newman: The children, I knew them, but I don't remember offhand, no. They had two daughters.

Interviewer: Nobody survived the war from their family?

Sam Newman: They didn't survive '41, before the concentration camp. The concentration camp came in the beginning of 19-- by us, we were taken to the concentration camp beginning of 1944.

Interviewer: What do you remember about Eli?

Sam Newman: Eli who? My uncle?

Interviewer: Yeah. Your mother's brother, Eli?

Sam Newman: Well, he was a worker. He had a piece of land over there and he had a cow and he was trying to find out some work by other people. And when he found that there is work by somebody, he went to work there.

(00:30:05 - Audio 01)

Interviewer: Where did Eli live?

Sam Newman: The area of Beritzki, too.

Interviewer: Was he married?

Sam Newman: Yes, he was married. I think he had five children.

Interviewer: Do you remember his wife's name?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: Do you remember any of the children?

Sam Newman: Well, I remember the children that survived. He had two children survive the same way my youngest brother survived.

Interviewer: What were their names?

Sam Newman: One was Dvora, and one was Ruchel.

Interviewer: Okay. So they survived the same way that Eli survived? Your brother?

Sam Newman: Yes. I'll come to it another time, but this is a long story again. In the concentration camp, my younger brother, he was only like 12, 13 years old. He had no chance of surviving. But he survived because when we came back from Poland, we did

01-06 Sam Newman

not live at home. We were scared that my two brothers, we were in the city Munkacs, hiding. The Jewish community helped us with some food to survive.

My two sisters, young sisters, they were with my grandmother in another town. My grandmother did not live anymore in Hukliva. She moved away to another place where her brother lived, but he was taken away to Poland too. So my grandmother moved there to take care of the place, hoping that when he'll come back, she'll have it ready. But he never came back either to take care of that place. So my two younger sisters went to my grandmother. My two older sisters went to another place and they were like housekeepers.

Interviewer: Right. Yeah, we'll get to that later. Now Sam, before the war, how did you get around? On foot or bicycle, horse and buggy, streetcar?

Sam Newman: On foot.

Interviewer: On foot? You never had a bicycle?

Sam Newman: Never had a bicycle until after the war.

Interviewer: You remember traveling in a horse and wagon?

Sam Newman: Horse and wagon, sure I travelled in horse and wagon.

Interviewer: Were you ever in an automobile before the war?

Sam Newman: I was in an automobile once, yes.

Interviewer: How were you in an automobile?

Sam Newman: I was in school and the teacher got very sick and the doctor came to visit him. That was about six, seven kilometers away from a pharmacy and he needed medicine. The doctor was going back to his place and he took me to go to that pharmacy with a prescription for my teacher because he had nobody else. I was about five-and-a-half years old at that time. I was not in school yet -- I had just started school. Yes. I was at school, so I must have been about six years old, over six.

They couldn't find anybody to go, so they asked me to help and I was thrilled to go with the car. I travelled the seven kilometers from there to the pharmacy. I came to the pharmacy and he strolled off for lunch. This is the wintertime. There was a little booth. There was a little bakery store, a little store for selling bread. I was staying inside there until he came back and I gave him the prescription. He made it up and then he says, go, this is yours. I walked seven kilometers back to the teacher to give him that. Yes, and then from there, it was time to go home from the *cheder*.

Interviewer: I don't understand. Why couldn't you go back by car?

Sam Newman: The doctor went home. He didn't want to take me home to the teacher.

Interviewer: Right. I understand. Okay. At home, did you have electricity?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: What did they use for lights?

Sam Newman: A lamp with *neft*, with kerosene.

Interviewer: The bathroom, was that inside the house or outside?

Sam Newman: Outside.

Interviewer: Was it far from the house or close by?

Sam Newman: About 35, 40 feet away.

Interviewer: Whose job was it to clean the bathroom out periodically?

Sam Newman: The bathroom?

Interviewer: Yeah. Who had to keep that clean?

Sam Newman: Who had to keep it clean?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: We all kept it clean.

Interviewer: Okay. Do you still remember what they use for toilet paper in Europe?

Sam Newman: Paper.

Interviewer: Are you talking about like newspaper?

Sam Newman: Whatever paper you get a hold of.

Interviewer: Right. Did you have running water?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: How did you get the water?

Sam Newman: From a well.

Interviewer: Where was the well?

Sam Newman: On our piece of land.

Interviewer: Was it far from the house?

Sam Newman: Yeah. It was like about 60, 70 meters away.

Interviewer: Whose job was it to get the water?

Sam Newman: Everybody's. Whoever was standing next to my mother, she said, go get the water.

Interviewer: How would you take a bath?

Sam Newman: We went to the mikvah.

Interviewer: What did they use to heat the stove? The oven.

Sam Newman: What did they use? Wood.

Interviewer: Wood?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Do you still remember how they washed clothes in Europe?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: What did they do to wash the clothing?

Sam Newman: They got hot water. They heated that water on the stove and they had a board, like with little waves in it, and you washed them with your hands and in the wintertime, you went to the creek. You took along some warm water to put your hands in to warm up a little bit.

Interviewer: Did you ever have a telephone?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: Do you remember using a telephone?

Sam Newman: After the war. Before the war, no.

Interviewer: Sam, were you born in a hospital or at home?

Sam Newman: At home.

Interviewer: Were all your brothers and sisters born at home?

Sam Newman: My oldest brother was born in a hospital.

Interviewer: The oldest one?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Why was he born in a hospital? Do you know?

Sam Newman: Because that's what my mother wanted to. She was afraid.

Interviewer: Sure. Right. Okay. Do you remember having a lot of toys to play with when you were little?

Sam Newman: Only what I made.

Interviewer: What kind of toys did you make?

Sam Newman: Whatever I could cut up from wood.

Interviewer: Like what, for example?

Sam Newman: A plane. Do you believe it or not?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: I did.

Interviewer: Did it fly?

Sam Newman: No, only if I throw it on the air, it would fly a little bit, and then it'll fall down.

Interviewer: Right. I mean, did you ever play with things like marbles or nuts or --

Sam Newman: No, nuts we ate. We didn't play around with that.

Interviewer: Okay. What kind of games would you play with your friends?

Sam Newman: We had plays, running and catching one another and wrestling with one another. We didn't spend too much time in playing around either. We were in school and we were in the *cheder*. There was hardly any time to mess around with toys and stuff like that.

Interviewer: Now Sam, do you think it was better the way it was when you were little in Czechoslovakia, or the way it is in America where the kids have too many toys?

Sam Newman: Do I know the difference between them? I think they should have some toys, right, but I don't think they should have more than they want to play. They shouldn't have more, that they can just throw them away.

Interviewer: Right. How did you get shoes in Europe? Did you go to a shoemaker or did you go to a store?

Sam Newman: You go to a store. Some people may go to shoemakers. They had some money. The store was a lot cheaper than somebody making you a pair of shoes. So

01-06 Sam Newman

some people who wanted to have nice shoes and different shoes, they went to a shoemaker and those that didn't, like us, we didn't go to shoemakers. We went to the store.

Interviewer: How often did you get a new pair of shoes?

Sam Newman: Once in two years, maybe. Otherwise I would wear my older brother's shoes that he grew out of.

Interviewer: How did you get clothing? Did you go to a schneider or did you go to a store to get a suit?

Sam Newman: Well, my mother was a little bit familiar with sewing a pair of pants. So my mother would sew me a pair of pants, but the jacket she wasn't, so we bought it.

Interviewer: Would you get hand-me-downs?

Sam Newman: If there was from somebody to hand me down, yes, I would take it.

Interviewer: Right. Do you remember your parents getting newspapers?

Sam Newman: No. They didn't get newspapers.

Interviewer: Okay. Did you have a radio or a gramophone?

Sam Newman: No radios, no gramophones.

Interviewer: If they didn't get a newspaper and there was no radio, how did they find

out the news?

Sam Newman: From the other people who read some papers. In their community, I don't know if three people were getting the papers. I mean from the Jewish people. With the Ukrainian people, we didn't mix too much.

Interviewer: Now, did you have a maid or a housekeeper?

Sam Newman: No. Only Shabbos. On Shabbos the woman came and she milked the cow and she took down the candlesticks from the table and put them away. She made a fire in the wintertime in the house and then she left. She went to my grandmother, and did the same thing over there. That's the only maid we had.

Interviewer: Sam, did anybody in your family play a musical instrument?

Sam Newman: No instrument, no instrument.

Interviewer: Do you ever remember going to the movies or the theater before the war?

Sam Newman: There was no such a thing by us. There was no movies or theaters within 50, 60 kilometers.

Interviewer: Nothing. Do you ever remember going on vacations?

Sam Newman: I was on vacation only one time. That was it.

Interviewer: That was it.

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: We didn't know about vacations. When we are out of school, we were less time in the *cheder*. We still stayed in the *cheder* most of the day. Somehow or other they will find us what to do, what to read, you know, and then we did not have much time for vacations like that, we did not have from the school. The school was closed for about a month-and-a-half or two months, but the *cheder* was never closed.

Interviewer: What language did you speak before the war?

Sam Newman: Yiddish.

Interviewer: Anything else?

Sam Newman: Ukrainian to the Ukrainian people.

Interviewer: Right. Did you speak Czech?

Sam Newman: When I went to school, yes. I learned Czech.

Interviewer: Okay. In the house, what did you speak?

Sam Newman: Yiddish.

Interviewer: What language did your parents speak?

Sam Newman: Yiddish.

Interviewer: Did they speak anything else?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: Nothing else. Okay. Were you Bar Mitzvahed?

(00:45:05 - Audio 01)

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: So what do you remember about Sam Newman's Bar Mitzvah?

Sam Newman: I didn't have a father anymore at that time. My father died a year before I was Bar Mitzvah.

Interviewer: How did he die?

Sam Newman: He was sick and he died. What he died of? I don't know whether he died of cancer, or I don't know what he died of.

Interviewer: Is your father buried in the cemetery?

Sam Newman: Yes. He was buried in the cemetery in our village, yes.

Interviewer: Is that still there?

Sam Newman: It was there, but it was very, very grown over. I was there about 13 years ago. You couldn't walk in because it was all grown. Nobody took care of it and when nobody takes care of it for 50-some years, it just grows in like a forest, very thick. And they said, don't go there because there are snakes and you will get hurt. He died over

there. My grandfather died there too.

Interviewer: Okay. What do you remember about your bar mitzvah?

Sam Newman: Nothing much. I had *maftir*. I read the *maftir*. My mother baked a cake and did something to drink, like it was schnapps, and that was it.

Interviewer: You didn't have a big party like they do here?

Sam Newman: No, no, no party. Nobody had a party for that. Even the people that were well off, they did not. Nobody had a party.

Interviewer: Now with anyone in your family, were they Zionists?

Sam Newman: Zionist? I remember my sister going to somebody, a lady was talking about Zionism. But I --

(Audio cuts out 00:47:19-00:47:32)

Interviewer: Would you say that they were rich or poor before the war?

Sam Newman: They were on the poor side.

Interviewer: Would you say that you were hungry?

Sam Newman: No. I was never really hungry. In the time when we were at home, I didn't eat the best food like some kids I've seen eat, but really hungry -- we had our own stuff, you know, we had potatoes, we had beets, we had carrots, we had whatever grows

01-06 Sam Newman

in a piece of land, you know, even cabbage, sour cabbage, sweet cabbage, beans.

Interviewer: So Sam, before the war, all your friends, were they all Jewish or were they mixed?

Sam Newman: Jewish.

Interviewer: Do you still remember the names of any of your friends from before the war?

Sam Newman: Very few. I remember the names, but that doesn't mean anything to you because most of them didn't survive.

Interviewer: Well, what were their names?

Sam Newman: What was the name that didn't survive?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: If I would start telling you all the kids that were over there, I don't know what difference it makes to you. Really I don't.

Interviewer: I mean, did any of your friends survive or very few?

Sam Newman: Very few.

Interviewer: What kind of education did you have before the war?

Sam Newman: I went six years to school, then the school stopped.

Interviewer: Was that because of the war?

Sam Newman: Because it changed the language, the Czech were chased away, the Hungarians came there. They did not have Hungarian school, so you had to go to the Ukrainian school. I went the Ukrainian school for a while. Then we were taken away in 1941 to Poland. That was the end of my schooling.

Interviewer: The first school that you went to for six years, how long a walk was it to the school?

Sam Newman: A mile.

Interviewer: The school, what percentage of the students were Jewish?

Sam Newman: All.

Interviewer: They were all Jewish?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Was it boys and girls?

Sam Newman: Boys and girls in one school, yes. In four grades in the morning, and the other four grades in the afternoon. One, two, three, four was in the morning; five, six, seven, and eight was in the afternoon by one teacher, and another teacher in the morning. It just so happened when I went to school, the teachers were both married, it was a married couple. The lady was teaching in the afternoon and the husband was

teaching in the morning.

Interviewer: Do you still remember their names?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: Did you have the same teacher for the first four years?

Sam Newman: No. The teachers changed.

Interviewer: Would the boys and girls sit together or separately?

Sam Newman: One after another. Once they sit you down in one place, that's where you're sitting every day.

Interviewer: Did you sit on a bench or did you have your own desk?

Sam Newman: They had like school desks, yeah.

Interviewer: You said that you went to that for the first six years. What was your favorite subject in school?

Sam Newman: Oh, does it make a difference? I didn't have any favorite subject.

Interviewer: Okay. Did they have gymnastics in school?

Sam Newman: Yeah. The little gymnastics, yes, for about a half an hour.

Interviewer: How did you learn about religion?

Sam Newman: *Cheder.*

Interviewer: When would you go to the *cheder*?

Sam Newman: My school was in the morning then I went in the afternoon to *cheder*. From 8 o'clock to 12 o'clock was the morning school, and from 12 o'clock to 4 o'clock was the afternoon school. The younger ones were going in the morning.

Interviewer: Would you go home first?

Sam Newman: No, I used to take along food and then I ate some lunch and then I went to *cheder* right there.

Interviewer: Where was the *cheder*?

Sam Newman: Not far from the school.

Interviewer: I mean, was the *cheder* in someone's house or in a school?

Sam Newman: Sometimes it was in the house, and most of the time it was in the Beis Midrash.

Interviewer: About how many boys were there in the *cheder*?

Sam Newman: In the Heider there were about 14, 15, 16.

Interviewer: Did you sit at like a table with benches?

Sam Newman: Yeah. In the *cheder* we sit like a long table, where we were in the Beis Midrash. Synagogue.

Interviewer: What did you learn in the *cheder*?

Sam Newman: *Chumash, parashah.*

Interviewer: Did you enjoy the *cheder*?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: Why not?

Sam Newman: Because I didn't like it.

Interviewer: Did you ever not go?

Sam Newman: No, I always went.

Interviewer: Now you said that your father, he was a *melamed*?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Was he always your teacher or sometimes?

Sam Newman: No. A lot of times, but not all the time.

Interviewer: Okay. You said you also went to the Ukrainian school?

Sam Newman: For a short time.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything about that?

Sam Newman: Not much.

Interviewer: Where was it?

Sam Newman: There was a school.

Interviewer: Was that further away?

Sam Newman: No, that was always in the center. We did not live in the center of the village. From us, it was always about that kilometer, one-and-a-half kilometers, like a mile away to the school or to the synagogue or to the mikvah, or we had to go to the center of the village. At the center of the village mostly were Jewish people living there.

Interviewer: Why do you think that was the case?

Sam Newman: I don't know.

Interviewer: Was there a market in the center?

Sam Newman: No. No. There was just like a center. There were a couple of stores over there and some places to go drink. If you wanted to drink, if you were to go to drink. The Jewish people didn't drink so much but that was -- that's the way it was.

Interviewer: Sam, what do you remember about anti-Semitism before the war?

Sam Newman: It was very anti-Semitic there. The children were not taught to have respect for the Jewish children. So they called them names.

Interviewer: What kind of names did they call you?

Sam Newman: All kinds of names, Ukrainian names.

Interviewer: Like what? Say it in --

Sam Newman: *Zhyd, zhyd, zhyd, zhyd.*

Interviewer: Did you ever get in a fight with them because you were Jewish?

Sam Newman: Sometimes I did. Yes.

Interviewer: I mean, did you get hurt or did they get hurt?

Sam Newman: Usually I didn't get hurt.

Interviewer: Were you a strong kid or a weak kid?

Sam Newman: I was not strong, but I didn't let go things.

Interviewer: Were you afraid to go out on any of the holidays, like on Easter or Christmas because you were Jewish?

Sam Newman: I didn't go anyway. If I didn't have to go to school or to *cheder*, I didn't go much out of the house to play with the Ukrainians, I didn't. When I went out, I was playing with the Jewish boys. I would go to the center of the village and we would find an afternoon or whatever when we wouldn't have to go to *cheder* or school so we played around a little bit. But basically, we did not work too much with the Ukrainians.

Interviewer: What do you remember about Shabbos?

Sam Newman: Shabbos is Shabbos. What should I remember about Shabbos?

Interviewer: Well, what did you eat on Shabbos?

Sam Newman: Sometimes there is some meat, sometimes chicken, cholent, and kugel, and soup, and sometimes we got fish from this creek.

Interviewer: When your mother would buy fish, were they live fish that were swimming around?

Sam Newman: My mother didn't buy fish. I went with my father catching fish from Friday. We caught fish, my mother cooked it, but she didn't --

Interviewer: The cholent, did you have to bring that to the baker?

Sam Newman: No. No, that was my grandmother had the oven baking bread, baking challahs and closing up the door with the cholent. And Saturday morning we opened up the door and took out the cholent.

01-06 Sam Newman

Interviewer: You said that on Shabbos, a woman would come in the house?

Sam Newman: Yes. Like to make a fire in the wintertime. In the summertime, she didn't come to make a fire. She just came to take out the candles from the table and to milk the cow.

Interviewer: What do you remember about Purim?

Sam Newman: Purim was another thing. Do you need all this information for this?

Interviewer: Well, yes. What do you remember about Purim?

Sam Newman: Then we went from door to door to get some pennies or some change. I only went to the Jewish people.

Interviewer: What do you remember about Sukkos?

Sam Newman: That we ate outside in the sukkah, yeah. My father put together and we ate outside.

Interviewer: What do you remember about Pesach?

Sam Newman: Pesach was still cold by us, so we stayed in the house. We baked matzos by my grandfather, and he was the man by the oven to bake it. There were about seven, eight women who were rolling the dough for the matzos. My father was there to make sure that everything is in order, is kosher and everything, because that was very important. It took about two days for the amount of matzos we had to bake for us and for my uncle and for my great-uncle and for my grandparents, great-grandparents.

(01:00:05 - Audio 01)

Interviewer: How would your mother clean the house for Passover?

Sam Newman: Well, for the holiday there was sometimes a woman -- the woman that came with the -- who took care of the cows all year on Shabbos, she would come and help to clean up the house.

Interviewer: What do you remember about the Seders?

Sam Newman: The Seders, I usually didn't last long enough to see the whole Seders. I would fall asleep because the Seder went on from 5:30 or 6:00 or 6:30, until midnight.

Interviewer: So did you sit at a long table with benches or did you have chairs?

Sam Newman: No, we were around the table. We had benches and some chairs, some benches and we had a table that seated nine people.

Interviewer: So who said the four *kashyas*?

Sam Newman: The youngest one. The youngest one boy, not the girl.

Interviewer: Do you remember opening up the door for *Eliyahu Hanavi*?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: What did they do with the *afikoman*?

Sam Newman: Let's go to the war, okay, because this is --

Interviewer: Wait, hold on. Then you do remember what kind of matzo you ate in Europe?

Sam Newman: What kind of matzo? No, it was not machine matzo. It was hand-rolled matzos.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything about Yom Kippur?

Sam Newman: Yom Kippur, I did not get there until old enough to fast, but most people fasted and when I came back from Poland that time, I was old enough. It was already Bar Mitzvah then. So I had to fast too. But -- yes.

Interviewer: What do you remember? Do you remember going to the synagogue?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: What do you remember about the synagogue?

Sam Newman: Synagogue, we had a nice new synagogue built. It was built before I remember, but it was a nice building. The women were sitting upstairs, the men were sitting downstairs and there were staircases to go up. There were sliding windows from upstairs to downstairs, so they could hear everything what they wanted to hear.

Interviewer: What happened to the synagogue during the war?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: I don't know what happened to it. I don't know what happened. I never went back to the village. I went back to the village, but I did not go that area because I lived on other side and I wanted to go just to see where I lived and the house I was born in. And I did not go because that was one-and-a-half or two kilometers to the synagogue and somebody told me that they use it for sheep, in that synagogue. They broke the doors and they keep it for when it's cold, they have some sheep in there. So I didn't want to go there.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything about Chanukah in Europe?

Sam Newman: The same things as over here. Nothing much.

Interviewer: Do you remember how you took photographs?

Sam Newman: I didn't have a camera to take photographs.

Interviewer: So your family, were there any photographs taken at all?

Sam Newman: Yes, a distant cousin came and took some pictures from us.

Interviewer: What would happen when you got sick? Do you ever remember being sick before the war?

Sam Newman: Yes. The doctor would stop in once a week when he went by with that car, and he would -- because I was sick, and my brother was sick.

Interviewer: And the doctor, was he Jewish?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: No?

Sam Newman: He was a doctor from the government.

Interviewer: Now before the war, were any of your brothers or sisters, was anyone married?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: So what was, before the war, where was Yisroel Chaim, was he working?

Sam Newman: He was in a -- actually he was in a training to be a tailor.

Interviewer: What was Mishkit doing?

Sam Newman: She was also doing some sewing, like for women's stuff. I don't know.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything about Freida from before the war?

Sam Newman: Yes, she was home.

Interviewer: Now anything else that you can remember from your childhood before the war that's important?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: Would you say that you had a happy childhood?

Sam Newman: I think so.

(Break in the audio)

Sam Newman: I didn't even talk. My grandchildren wanted me to talk and I couldn't.

Interviewer: Really? So why did you decide to talk to me?

Sam Newman: Because you asked me.

Interviewer: I mean did anybody else ever ask you?

Sam Newman: No, usually I would just say nah, forget it.

Interviewer: What about Spielberg, did they ever ask you?

Sam Newman: Who? No. I think I got some mailing from there, but I didn't. I didn't because there were times when I started to talk, and I would break down and I don't know it's going to be when we start talking about the concentration camp itself, how it's going to work. But we'll see.

Interviewer: Well, I mean the worst case is you could hang up and then you could try again you know, in a few days, right?

Sam Newman: Yes, yes.

Interviewer: Or you could quit, do whatever you want to do.

Sam Newman: Okay. I will hang on.

Interviewer: So are you surprised that you're doing this?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Did you tell your children you were doing it?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: No? Okay.

(Break in the audio)

Interviewer: Sam, the last time we were talking, when did things start to get bad for you in Europe?

Sam Newman: When?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: In 1938.

Interviewer: What happened in 1938?

Sam Newman: When the Hungarians took over the section that we lived in.

Interviewer: So how did things change under the Hungarians?

Sam Newman: Well, they started to work under German rules. Germany was conducting how the Hungarians would be against the Jews. They took away the license from the businesses. They didn't take any license from us because we didn't have any license, but they took away all the Jewish -- they have inns like alcoholics, they took it away first and they took away all the rest of the license for businesses for Jews.

Interviewer: So how did that affect your family?

Sam Newman: My family that affected -- how did it affect? Also the food went in on -- actually it didn't affect our family different than other families. They, everything was on ration.

Interviewer: So what did it mean? I mean, did you have a ration card?

Sam Newman: Yes, yes, coupons to how much we can buy. Bread and flour and sugar and oil kerosene for the lamps, because we didn't have electricity.

Interviewer: So I mean, was there a black market?

Sam Newman: I don't think there was a black market, just that you just could buy so much and that's it.

Interviewer: So what happened to the schools under the Hungarians?

Sam Newman: The schools were not anymore Hungarian, they were Ukrainian.

Interviewer: Oh, they were Ukrainian?

Sam Newman: Yes, because the area was Ukrainian. They had some, like a half an hour or an hour a week in Hungarian, but nobody paid attention to that.

Interviewer: So was there more anti-Semitism?

Sam Newman: The anti-Semitism never ceased to be. There was always anti-Semitism, but they were under control from the Czech government. But when the Czech government was not there, the Hungarian government did not look into those things that there was Ukrainian anti-Semitism. You had nowhere to complain to, okay. If you were strong enough to withstand a guy that is trying to beat you up or you beat him up, you beat him up.

Interviewer: Were any Jews killed in the beginning or no?

Sam Newman: No, no, no. Not really. Jews were not killed. They were not to that extent. They were probably afraid of doing something like this because they didn't (inaudible 01:10:39) how much there would be prosecuted.

Interviewer: At this time, no one in your family was married?

Sam Newman: At this time -- nobody was married in my family at that time yet.

Interviewer: So then what happened?

Sam Newman: Then what happened, they took away the license, then they took away a

01-06 Sam Newman

certain amount of people. Like my father died in 1940. Okay. In 1941, they took us away from home and they dropped us off in a no man's land under the – closer to the Russian border into Poland, but close to the Russian border and you were on your own. You had nowhere to complain and if people got killed, they got killed. Nobody, there was nobody there to (inaudible 01:11:48).

Interviewer: So who took you away?

Sam Newman: Hungarians.

Interviewer: I mean, did they just knock on your door and say you have to leave or did they put signs up?

Sam Newman: No, no they just came to the door and they say pack up because we're going.

Interviewer: Was this during the daytime or at night?

Sam Newman: In the daytime. During the daytime.

Interviewer: What could you bring with you?

Sam Newman: Everything you could carry.

Interviewer: Now, did they take all the Jews or was it only certain families that they took?

Sam Newman: Certain families.

Interviewer: What was that based on?

Sam Newman: They never explained you what it is based on. It was like this, you see my mother and father, my mother was born -- when she was born, it was Austria-Hungary. After 1914, after the war of 1914 and '18, certain things were distributed different. Where my father lived, it became Czechoslovakia. Where my mother lived, it became Poland, although there were only like 15, 18 kilometers apart, but that was Poland and this was Czechoslovakia. There were different rules in Czechoslovakia and there were different rules in Poland. Now, when the Hungarians took over part of the -- the Czechoslovakian part that we were there, my mother was considered from Poland. My father was already dead.

Interviewer: Yeah, I think it had something to do with the citizenship, you know, where they --

Sam Newman: Something to do with the citizenship.

Interviewer: Yeah, I think you right, it had something to do with that, yes.

Sam Newman: And they took off, took away from our village, they took away about six or seven families. From the village further closer to the border, the last village before the Polish border, there were about 12 or 14 Jewish families they took away. They left only one old lady there with three or four grandchildren. The mother passed away and the two sons that she had went into the army to do war time and she was left with four or five children.

Interviewer: Do you remember her name?

Sam Newman: It was Sima Friedman (ph).

Interviewer: Did any of those children survive the war?

Sam Newman: No. That time they did not take them away, but they took away also the people. There was two or three families were left. The other ones were all taken away. Some of them came back. Most of them did not.

(01:15:00 - Audio 01)

Interviewer: Do you remember the names of the families that there were left?

Sam Newman: That were left? One was a Friedman (ph), a man with a wife, older people, they were left. One was the lady that I told you. She had the citizenship and she was left over there. One other couple were left and the children were taken away because the children were home and the couple was not home, but they were out of town and then they never came back to the town. They were living in hiding and they were left. What happened to them later on, I have no idea.

Interviewer: You don't know?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: So when you were taken away, how far away did you have to walk? I mean did you -- where did you walk?

Sam Newman: We didn't walk too far. We walked about 4 or 5 kilometers to the railway

01-06 Sam Newman

station and then on a Saturday they took us away and on Sunday they loaded us on the train station and we went to a place where it's called -- about 150 kilometers away. And then the train turned around to go towards Romania.

Interviewer: Now when you were walking did --

Sam Newman: We were not walking, we were walking for 4 kilometers.

Interviewer: Now during the 4 kilometers, who was guarding you?

Sam Newman: The Hungarians.

Interviewer: I mean, did you have time to hide anything before you left the house? Did you have any -- were there any valuables that you tried to hide or no?

Sam Newman: We didn't have any valuables to hide. Whatever we had, the little money that we did have, my mother was carrying this on her body.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything about the 4 kilometers? I mean did anybody die on the way?

Sam Newman: No, no, no, that was the -- on that way nobody died. They carried us to the railroad station and we were slapped over by the police department or the Csendorseg (ph) what they called them. And then in the morning we were taken to the railroad station and the train left and there the guards were without the police Csendorseg -- Hungarian. And they left us and we were going to a city called Chop.

Interviewer: Chop?

Sam Newman: Chop, it was on the border between part from Ukraine and Hungary and Slovakia.

Interviewer: Now when you went in the train, was that a passenger train or was it a cattle train?

Sam Newman: You know something, I don't remember if it was a passenger train or a cattle train, but it most likely it was a cattle train because I don't remember sitting on a seat.

Interviewer: Now, I have a question, before you left, did you ever have to wear a star or an armband?

Sam Newman: No, not that time.

Interviewer: No? Okay.

Sam Newman: No, not that time. And then the train turned around and it went towards Romania and it came into that corner by Romanian border and the Hungarian border and the Polish and we got unloaded from the train and then trucks -- then a few days later there were, in a place by the train it must have been about 400, 500 people, Jewish people that was brought into the section. And then two days later or three days later they took us by trucks. They took us over to the Polish side, a city called Kolomea.

Interviewer: Kolomea?

Sam Newman: Yes. From there we got loaded back on another train going further into

01-06 Sam Newman

the Polish section and we were wound up in a city called Horodenka.

Interviewer: Horodenka. Now, did you have any food with you or water?

Sam Newman: What we had food what we had in the house to take along. Water, somehow, we got water to drink, yeah. The food is what we had, what we took along from home.

Interviewer: Did you know why you were being taken away or where you were going at the time?

Sam Newman: Because we were Jews.

Interviewer: Did you know where they were taking you?

Sam Newman: No, they didn't tell us where they were taking us.

Interviewer: Now, were they trying to get valuables from people on the way?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: Did anybody try to escape?

Sam Newman: That I don't know. I know one girl escaped because I met her in Israel years later. She was on the train, but they were grown people. See, we were small people. My brother, in 1941 he was only 18 years old, it was my oldest brother. My youngest brother, my youngest sister, the youngest child in the family was five years old.

Interviewer: Who was that? Eidel?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: So how was your mother able to take care of all these children?

Sam Newman: That's funny. I told you we had a little piece of land and we had milk and we had cheese and we had a little butter. Most of the milk was sold to help us, the family to buy things. My mother was doing a little sewing for people and then my father was already dead, I told you he was a *melamed*. And that's how we survived there. But once we were on the road, we were not able to survive on that because there was nobody hired anybody to sew for them. Everybody was trying to hold on to what they already had, especially food, but some places we were begging for food. So eventually, we came to Horodenka.

Interviewer: Horodenka, was this a city or was it out in the country?

Sam Newman: That was a city. But we were not in the city, we were on the railroad station. The train did not go further because further on was about 15, 20 kilometers up the train the bridge over the river. When the Russians left, they didn't leave the bridges, they pulled the bridges out. So the train wouldn't go any further but the trucks, they fixed up the trucks, the railroad -- I mean the highway was fixed up that the trucks could move on. They didn't fix it for us, for our sake; they fixed it for the military's sake but they took us on the trucks.

And most of the people, they started to get the people to go on the trucks so they tried to stay -- the grown people tried to be with grown people and the people that had children, everybody who was grown people did not want to be next to them because they were not going to be -- the children is not so easy to move around. Grown people

01-06 Sam Newman

move around faster. So we were left with a number of families with small children and about 10 trucks got loaded and taken over the bridge, over the Dniester River.

Interviewer: Do you have any idea how many people were in the truck?

Sam Newman: Maybe 35, 40?

Interviewer: So I mean, was it very crowded?

Sam Newman: Sure, it was crowded. We were sitting on the stuff that we had. We didn't put the stuff on one side you know, you sit on them.

Interviewer: Do you remember how you felt at the time?

Sam Newman: How I felt?

Interviewer: Yes.

Sam Newman: I don't remember how I felt. I was 13 years old. You know, I don't remember how I felt. I didn't feel too good but I don't know how bad I should have felt. They dropped us off about 15, 20 kilometers the other side of the river and they said you can go this way, you can go this way, you can go this way. You cannot go back. You go back, you're going to be shot.

Interviewer: So what country were you in?

Sam Newman: At that time, it was supposed to be Poland. It was ruled by the Germans because the Germans, that was their -- and the Germans throw away the Russian army

away from Poland.

Interviewer: So when they dropped you off, I mean were you in the middle of the woods or were you out in the country or in a city?

Sam Newman: We were in the middle of nowhere.

Interviewer: I mean was it like farmland or what was it?

Sam Newman: Farmland, right. Right on the road. They dropped us off on the road and some people went a little bit this way and this way and they found a place where there was Polish landowners, but the Russians took them away and their land was left over like no man's land. So we moved into a place like that.

Interviewer: So did you actually move into a house?

Sam Newman: No houses. The barns -- the house was locked up. We didn't get into the house. We were staying in the barns, in the buildings that -- somebody's trying to reach me. I don't know what it is.

Interviewer: Forget about it, go ahead. So were there any animals there?

Sam Newman: What animals? We were not looking for animals. I don't know if there's animals, we didn't -- we bothered to find where to eat something more than animals. We didn't catch any sheep or anything like this. We wouldn't touch it because they belonged to somebody and the Ukrainians would kill us if we touched that.

Interviewer: I mean, was there anything in the barn?

Sam Newman: Was there anything in the barn? No. There were some vegetables around the buildings because it was like -- we were, you know, like thieves. You know we were taken away from the house -- do you know what Tisha B'Av is?

Interviewer: Yes, Tisha B'Av.

Sam Newman: Right, that day they took us away from home. So there were vegetables and stuff like this. We could find some vegetables in these places, but those people that lived there, they didn't like that we are there. The Ukrainians, we couldn't find any Jewish people in the small town with their -- did they go away, did they run away, we don't know. But they we wouldn't find any people in the small villages. But Ukrainians, they didn't like for us to be because we were taking away their fruits and the vegetables from those houses that the Russians took away but left the buildings that belonged over there.

Interviewer: Now who was in the barn that you were in?

Sam Newman: Nobody.

Interviewer: No, but I mean was your whole family in the barn?

Sam Newman: Yes, we were situated in a section of the barn and another family in another section and another section.

Interviewer: So how many families do you think were in that barn?

Sam Newman: I said we were about 10 trucks took us, we must have been about 300

people over there.

Interviewer: So how many were in -- but everyone wasn't in the same --

Sam Newman: Well, I didn't -- don't ask me questions because I didn't go around counting the people.

Interviewer: No, but I mean were you in a bunch of different barns in the neighborhood or was everybody in the same --

Sam Newman: Yes, the whole thing was set up like, there was barns for this and barns for that and we didn't examine what they were for but we just got off just in case -- we had a roof over our head. But these Ukrainians didn't like that we were walking around throughout the villages and begging and sometimes even stealing. I don't know, we didn't steal, but some people did. And they called the Germans and the Germans one morning came and everybody -- it was just dawn breaking -- everybody should get up. We all got up and took us on the road and they drove us about 20 kilometers until we went back over that same bridge that we had crossed.

Interviewer: So they drove you in trucks again?

Sam Newman: No, no, no, that day -- people had to run. We had to run with whatever we could. We couldn't -- there were no trucks for us.

(01:30:06 - Audio 01)

Interviewer: Did any people get killed?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: Nobody got killed, really. That was just a week after we left, a week-and-a-half or so after -- maybe two weeks after we left home, so the people were still not so worn out.

Anyway, they drove us. They chased us until we crossed the bridge. The bridge was not watched by the Germans. The bridge was watched by the Hungarians. And we crossed the bridge, and they disappeared. The Germans just disappeared. And we finally sat down and rested up because we were running like this for about 17, 18 kilometers with everything you have -- carrying.

And what happened? The Hungarians surrounded us and drove us back to the river, but they probably didn't have any orders for that. They didn't know what to do with us. So they probably called Budapest for orders. The lieutenant said you're surrounded -- we were surrounded with machine guns. We were surrounded with machine guns and they offered the money and they didn't want -- he didn't want to take the money. He threw the money away like it was paper, and he said I don't want Jewish money. "Stinking Jewish money" -- in Hungarian. And he waited for an order, probably from Budapest or whatever, but that order probably came -- they should send us back over the bridge. And then he came back. He says, "I will do you a favor. I will let you go back over the bridge. You have 10 minutes time to cross the bridge".

That bridge was about 200 meters. Nobody could go in 10 minutes. So it's about 250, 300 people with children, but we went across. And then we wound up in another place like that where -- not in the same area, but in a different area. We went there, and that was called another place that the Russians -- there was a Polish landowner, a big landowner and the people were working for him. And the Russians probably put away to Siberia and left the land undivided -- didn't know what to do with it yet because the Russians were not really settled. They were -- the Germans chased them away from there.

So we settled down in that place and that place -- the neighborhood didn't call the Germans. They were more decent -- a little more decent. They came over. A group

01-06 Sam Newman

of them came over like they were a committee from the village and they said, "You have to leave here because this is ours. We live from that and if you're going use it up, we won't have it. And we need it. So you have to move out from here and go wherever you want to go, but don't stay here".

So we took their advice and we went back to a little town by the river.

Interviewer: Do you remember the name of the town?

Sam Newman: Yes. Ustechko.

Interviewer: Ustechko?

Sam Newman: Ustechko.

Interviewer: Right. Now all these things that you're telling me, do you actually remember everything you're telling me? Or is this what you, you know, figured out happened to you from talking to your brothers and sisters after the --

Sam Newman: No, no. This I remember where we were.

Interviewer: Right.

Sam Newman: This I remember. I didn't talk to my sisters. My sisters knew about it and I knew about it. And I don't know if my -- I think my sister left me. I talked to my -- well she didn't survive afterwards, but my brother who lives in Israel --

(END AUDIO 01, START AUDIO 02)

01-06 Sam Newman

Interviewer: So you said your brother, he remembered it too? And how old was he at the time?

Sam Newman: He was 10 years old.

Interviewer: Now, were any of you sick or did you have lice or --

Sam Newman: I don't remember ever having lice because whenever we had a chance, we were by water, my mother would wash our laundry -- shirts and everything. We took everything off and she washed it up a little bit. And we had little pieces of soap, carrying around with us. I don't remember lice, okay? Or maybe they didn't talk to me about lice.

Interviewer: Right. Were you hungry at the time?

Sam Newman: A number of times, sure I was hungry.

Then we went back to this little city Ustechko and there, there were Jewish people living there and very quietly. They were professionals like a shoemaker and -- they were people who lived over there, made a living, you know. Different work. They helped us out a little bit, but they didn't have room for 300 people or 250 people. So they set us up, you should go to the synagogue. Synagogue was a two-story building and it was very close to the river, but it was like about 14-15 meters higher than the river was.

We stayed there and from there, we went out somewhere to beg for something. Maybe something to exchange with some clothing for food. And then the river overflowed. All of a sudden there was rain somewhere up the river. I don't know where, but the river was so big, overflowing that it came into the bottom of the synagogue, and we had to get out of there.

At night, we were woken up. We had to get out. But when we walked out, we

01-06 Sam Newman

were going uphill a little bit. So the road uphill -- so the water was on the other side of the synagogue and we went out on this side. And we went out to another place where there was an empty barn and we got in there. But that empty barn was also not on the main river, but it was on a little river that was going into the big flow river and it had like an opening to the river. I don't know. I think it was called -- like they were doing some slaughtering over there or something. And then, by the morning, the water came in over there too so we had to get out of there.

We got out of there and we went to another -- we went into a Jewish family. I don't remember where everybody else went but I know we went into a Jewish family and we told them that we were -- got us out of there and we have to wait here until the morning so we know where to go not to get caught by the river again. So they let us in and we stayed there a couple days. And the river started to go down a little bit. We didn't go back to the synagogue because the synagogue was inside completely with mud. And then --

Interviewer: Now with you, were there any really old people with you or any infants?

Sam Newman: People with children. Old people, I don't remember old people really because everybody else older than I was, was older people. I don't remember them being old but I know everybody had children.

Interviewer: Were there pregnant women there or infants?

Sam Newman: I don't remember. That I don't remember about pregnant women.

Interviewer: Were there any men with you?

Sam Newman: Yes. The husband and wife and the children. The husband and wife and

01-06 Sam Newman

children. We were one of the few that we had the mother and children and no husband. No father.

Interviewer: I mean, did you know a lot of the other people? Did you have friends who were there?

Sam Newman: I got to know them. I didn't know them from before. I didn't know them from home. They were not far from us, but I didn't know them. They were 10, 12, 14 kilometers away or 15 kilometers away, and my mother knew about them but I didn't know them at all.

I knew the people only in the village. Outside the village, I didn't know them unless it was a relative that came by or we came to them. They went -- the man or the older ones went when the river started to subside -- to go down. They went there and talked to people about bringing us across the river. And to take us to the city called Horodenka that we once stopped with the train.

Interviewer: So you went back to Horodenka?

Sam Newman: No. We were making arrangements to go back. The people from the town, the Jewish people, advised us. This is the way to go -- if you want to go back home, on the way, this is the way to go. Don't go with the cities, big cities, because the Germans are there. You go to the small cities and go ways that there's not very much used by the trucks or the police or the Germans. So we went there to Horodenka and we got two guys leading us. And we crossed the river overnight.

Interviewer: Now when you say you crossed the river, did you cross on the bridge?

Sam Newman: No, no, no, no, no. They had boats. A man over there that we hired to

01-06 Sam Newman

take us across -- they had about five or six boats and every time they would take us -- take six, eight people or nine people across. It took them all night to get us across. And there were, I think, about five or six boats working. We paid them in Hungarian money and they could -- to take their Hungarian money because the army was standing -- there was a platoon. Not a platoon, but 240 or 250 soldiers by that bridge. They were guards and they were trading with them for money.

There, the people who needed something, they could get it from the army if they paid them the money. They could use the Hungarian money. By the morning, we were all across and two of the guys from the boats took us with (inaudible 00:08:03) -- took us all the way to Horodenka, which was about 28-29 kilometers. But we didn't go with the road. We were like -- the fields or like man-made -- where we could walk.

Interviewer: Like paths? Like pathways?

Sam Newman: Pathways, right. We finally came to the town, and that was a town of maybe 4,000-5,000 people. There were quite a number of Jewish people living there. So we stayed over there a day or two and we rested over there, and they brought us food.

They were very nice, but also they can only do so much. So they advised us where to go and that was already -- now, that was already Rosh Hashanah that year. I was staying by one family, my brother was staying by another family, and my other sister was staying by other family. They would split us up who can help us out. So I stayed by a family and they had boys my age. I was a little over 13.

Interviewer: Now this family, were they Jewish?

Sam Newman: Yes. We were only by Jewish people. And it was Rosh Hashanah. I went to synagogue and after Rosh Hashanah, we went on the road. We went further on to go closer to the border where we wanted to go. We walked two days and we had a horse

and buggy for some women who couldn't walk.

Interviewer: Now was this -- the whole group of you was walking together?

Sam Newman: Yes. About 200 people. 220 people, 230 people.

Interviewer: Do you remember what your mother was telling you during this time?
What she was saying?

Sam Newman: What my mother was saying? My mother was saying she is hoping that we can go home. That's what my mother was saying. She had nothing else to say to us. She says, just don't fight with one another.

Interviewer: I mean did you understand at that time that your life was in danger?

Sam Newman: I understood that my life was in danger, yes. I understood that. I didn't believe it so much because I figured who's going to attack 200 people. And that was just about the truth. If we were a group of 10-15 people, we would have been killed on the road by the Ukrainians, but because we were a group of 200 or 220 people, they didn't know how many people can fight. How many people can defeat them -- I don't know, but we were never attacked.

Interviewer: So that was a miracle?

Sam Newman: And that was a miracle because we were a bigger group. And we came to a town called -- I'll think about it. In that town we found people that came already back from the -- Solotwina. The town was named Solotwina. And we found over there, people who were really on the border to Hungary, and they were -- some of them were

01-06 Sam Newman

killed by the Ukrainians and some of them were runaway. We found the people that ran away and were hiding in that town, and they said you cannot go there. This is the closest way to the border, but you cannot go there because the children -- if we were grown people and we would run away and some of us got killed. So we got into trouble. We didn't know what to do.

So we went -- and this is already two days before Yom Kippur. We went back to that little town called Antonin (ph) that we were on Rosh Hashanah. We were in a town called Antonin and I went back to the same people that I was for on Yom Kippur and they said, sure, come on in.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything about those people?

Sam Newman: No. I remember they had two children, two boys, and one boy was my age and one boy was a little older. Their names I didn't catch, I didn't get. They didn't (inaudible 00:13:26) the names. They called me Shloimi (ph) but I didn't call them anything because I didn't know their names. After Yom Kippur -- we stayed for Yom Kippur -- oh, and the Germans came in the synagogue and they fired two shots in the ceiling. They said, close this door within 15 minutes otherwise we'll kill everybody here.

Everybody ran away from there. They finished the service just in a private house and then they invited me back to eat. I slept over there by them and I went the next morning -- I went to my mother, where she was staying. They decided we are going again, but we are not going -- we are going close to that town that we went by that we came and we had to go back. But we went by this town and we kept going because we got a different map to go to a different place. And my mother was already familiar with that area. She was not there but she knows about the area because she was born not far away from that place.

Interviewer: And now at this time, had anybody been killed at this time? Had you seen

anyone get killed or --

Sam Newman: I seen dead people, yes, but I didn't see them being killed.

Interviewer: Now were these from your group?

(00:14:59 - Audio 02)

Sam Newman: Not from our group, no, because they had some people that got killed and thrown into the water, into the Dniester from somewhere else -- because people from our group went to bury them. But nobody from us got killed.

Okay. But this is what I want to tell you. When we went back to this town, Antonin, for Yom Kippur, from there when we started to go back to the other town, some people did not come along with us. My mother's sister and her husband and two daughters didn't go. They were tied up with another friend and they said, they're going to stay there in town. They had money and they could support themselves and they're going to stay over the winter because winter is coming close by and they'll stay there over the winter. And in the spring, they'll go home.

Well, we went away. We didn't have any money to do those things, so we went away. My mother always said, we are not staying any place, we are going home. We are always -- only think one thing we are going is home. So we came to a city called Dolyna (ph).

Interviewer: Dolyna?

Sam Newman: Yeah.

Interviewer: Who was taking care of the children in your family who were younger than

you? You know, who --

Sam Newman: I am carrying the things for sleeping things. My brothers was carrying stuff for cooking, for pots and pans, stuff like this. My sister was carrying the youngest sister, Eidel. And my brother, younger brother and younger sister, they were walking on their own but they didn't carry anything because they were little. My mother was carrying also a baggage. I don't remember what she was carrying, but she was carrying I think on her back, and this is the way we travelled. Everybody had their own baggage.

(Break in the audio)

Interviewer: So Sam, the last time we were talking, it was when you arrived in Dolyna.

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: So what happened when you arrived in Dolyna?

Sam Newman: We stayed over there about two days and then we went down to another town called Bolekhiv (ph).

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: And there we stayed down also a couple of days and then from there we went to Stryi (ph). Have you heard about Stryi?

Interviewer: No.

Sam Newman: A town.

Interviewer: I've never heard of it.

Sam Newman: Already closer to the Carpathian Mountains. There --

Interviewer: Yeah. Were you walking?

Sam Newman: Yes. We were always walking.

Interviewer: Were you walking with this whole group of people?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Did the group split up at all? Did some people stay in different places or everyone --

Sam Newman: No. The only place they stayed when we were -- I told you we were back in Antonin. They stayed to wait over the winter and that was very big mistake because they never survived. They rounded them up and probably took them out in a bare field and they buried them over there.

Interviewer: How many people were killed that way?

Sam Newman: I have no idea. I have no idea because we were on the way back and there were no newspapers to read. They didn't publicize it on the radio.

Interviewer: I mean if you had to guess, how many people -- if you had to guess, if you had to --

Sam Newman: I cannot guess. I know once -- we were the -- that winter, the people that crossed and came across and managed to avoid the police or the Hungarian police or the Csendorseg and not wind up in a city in hiding, they did not make it.

Interviewer: Oh.

Sam Newman: Because after we came across, I didn't hear of -- maybe two, three weeks or four weeks later some people did come across too. But those that started to wait over the winter in the Polish side, they did not make it. They were rounded up. That's what we heard, that they were rounded up and they had coming for those. They killed about 4,000, 5,000 Jewish people in different places. They took them out on the cemetery and they shot them.

At that time, we were already -- we were in Stryi, but I don't know what happened when we were in Stryi. But we stayed in Stryi a day or two and then from there, that was the area where my mother was born and she knew the area. So we went to a little town called Skole (ph). That's where she was born, in that little town.

Interviewer: Right.

Sam Newman: She was born in 1902.

Interviewer: Now did the whole group go with you or just --

Sam Newman: Until Stryi, the whole group went with us and in Stryi, my mother said let's go to Skole. Then we were the only ones going there. Where the other ones stayed in -- but they came, a lot of them from the group came across because they later on met up that we were hiding out in the city of Munkács. When we came home and we came

because our place where we lived. And we went to --

Interviewer: What happened when you went to your mother's town, to Skole?

Sam Newman: Oh, we stayed -- a very bad thing happened over there. We were staying in a family and they said, you better get out of here because we have a restaurant like this, and the Germans most of the time stop in over here to have a drink and they don't look good at people who don't belong here.

We went out to stay with another family, farmers, about 300-400 meters away, like almost a half a kilometer. It was, like, on a hill. We watched from over there, the Germans came into this house and then by that time, we were not even at that house. We spread out in a little bit in the forest, like, because this lady who owned this house, she was afraid. So we went out to the house and we went the back way and we went into the forest. From the forest, we were looking what's happening over there.

The Germans took out two men from the house. One German took out two men from that house. They were in that house that what they having lunch or whatever. And I could see one man, I heard a shot and one man fell down. One of the two guys that they took out from the house and -- then the other German came out. Probably these guys, the people that owned the house -- the restaurant, Jewish people, they were maybe a little bit friendly with the Germans and they said -- maybe they told them -- asked them to let go of the other guy. The other German came out and this guy was digging a hole right there, the guy that was still there, alive.

He dug out the hole and they pushed in the guy that fell down and they covered up and they showed him he should go. They let him go and then they went back into there to drink again. Then when they -- then one of the man came over where we stayed. I think from the restaurant -- from that, that's like an inn. He came over. He said, we arranged for you to go across the border tonight. You can't stay here because you don't know what's going to happen tomorrow. That's when these two young guys

01-06 Sam Newman

took us across the border overnight. And then we came close to -- it was only --

Interviewer: Now when you went over the border, where you going through the woods or over fields or where were you going?

Sam Newman: Over the fields. The woods and the fields. No road. There were no -- they knew that there's no police on that border because it was like -- it was like wilderness. Nobody lived around there. When we came across --

Interviewer: Did you have to go across a river or anything?

Sam Newman: No, no. We did not -- there were no rivers. There were no rivers over the hills, there were no rivers. But we went about two-and-a-half hours from that side to our side.

Interviewer: Did you have to pay the men money to --

Sam Newman: Oh yes. That's what I was just going to tell you. We didn't have any money so my brother already seen where we lived and he ran across -- there was a little creek and he ran across, went over to my aunt and uncle and got some money and he came back, gave them the money. He gave them the money and they took off back on the hill. They went back to their place, those two guys. They were from Poland and we went into that my aunt's house and my aunt says, you cannot stay here. You go into your own house. Our house was just 60-70 meters away. Go into your own house and I'll have my boys come and put on boards on the windows. People shouldn't be able to looking in there.

We were in the house. We went into our own house and as soon as the -- in the morning, the two brothers came with boards and they were nailing up the windows and

01-06 Sam Newman

people went by, why are you doing that? All right, they told them somebody broke out the window so we have to close it up. Okay. We stayed there and we -- from there we left two at a time. Somebody bought us the tickets to go and we came there and we took the tickets and went on the train and we went to where my grandmother stayed.

Interviewer: Were you worried on the train? Did people know you were Jewish on the train?

Sam Newman: The people didn't know anything whether I'm Jewish or not. Nobody asked me questions. Of course, I was worried. I didn't want to talk to anybody.

Interviewer: Right.

Sam Newman: And I gave him -- the conductor, I gave him the two tickets. I was there with my younger brother. I gave him the two tickets and he give me back the tickets. He put a punch on the tickets and he went to the next person, you know.

Interviewer: But don't people -- this was during the war. Didn't they ask for some kind of identification?

Sam Newman: No, no. From children, they did not ask for identification. But they actually -- this conductor never asked from anybody for identification unless they had the police on the train or something. But we were lucky, we didn't have anybody. The train was about an hour ride by train, it was about 35 kilometers away. We got off there and I asked a man -- I could see that he's Jewish and I asked him where this place and this place is, and he showed me where to go. I went there and I found my grandmother there. Tomorrow, my sister and my little sister came there. The day after, my other sister and my older brother came there and so we all wound up over there and my

mother didn't come. We didn't know why.

Interviewer: So what was the name of the place that you were at?

Sam Newman: Sloboda (ph).

Interviewer: Okay. I've heard of that, yeah.

Sam Newman: You heard of that?

Interviewer: Yeah.

(00:30:00 - Audio 02)

Sam Newman: Okay. And then my aunt came there and she took us away.

Interviewer: Where was your aunt? Which aunt was that?

Sam Newman: My aunt, my father's sister.

Interviewer: Who was that? Lifsha?

Sam Newman: Yeah, Lifsha. Right. And she took us to Munkács and she was very familiar with the city. She found us a place where to live and she gave us the money to pay for it. So we stayed. My younger brother and me stayed in one place and my older brother stayed in the same building but in another place. My sisters, the two little sisters stayed in Sloboda by my grandmother and my other sister went away to a place where she was like a housemaid.

Interviewer: Which sister was that?

Sam Newman: My two sisters, two older sisters.

Interviewer: Who was that? Freida?

Sam Newman: And Mishkit.

Interviewer: And Mishkit. So both of them went to be housekeepers?

Sam Newman: Yes. They work -- they went to Hungary, actually deep into Hungary. Somebody found them a place but they needed -- they couldn't -- I don't know if it was they couldn't afford big money or what, but they got a little money and they got food in that place to stay.

Interviewer: Now, did they look Jewish?

Sam Newman: Did they look Jewish?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: The people were Jewish that hired them.

Interviewer: Oh, okay.

Sam Newman: They were treated -- actually, they were Orthodox people in Hungary. Not far from Budapest. I don't remember the cities, the name of the places but not far

01-06 Sam Newman

from Budapest. In the meantime, my mother was -- somebody turned her in when she was going to the train and they picked her up and they took her by the police and somebody intervened on her behalf, they shouldn't put her back on the border because they will kill her. So they put her in a camp, like, in Hungary, for people who were not legally any place. So they put them in there and she wound up being there.

Interviewer: Do you know what that place was called or where it was?

Sam Newman: Yes. (Inaudible 00:32:47) Tabor. Tabor is a Hungarian word that is a camp and it's called (inaudible 00:32:59), the camp and there was like boarded -- the fence around it and they couldn't go out from that camp. They get a meal in the morning, a slight little meal, a slight little meal in the noontime -- a better meal noontime and a slight meal in the evening.

Interviewer: Did you know where your mother was at the time?

Sam Newman: No. We didn't know until my aunt came back to the city and saw us and they told us what happened. She told us what happened, but --

Interviewer: Now, when you say that she told you what happened, she told you where your mother was?

Sam Newman: She told us that my mother was arrested and they took her to (inaudible 00:33:51) Tabor, to the camp. That's all they told us. We did not have any contact with my mother. So we were in the city of Munkács and we were with the Joint -- the Jewish Federation --

Interviewer: I thought you were Sloboda?

Sam Newman: No. I said my aunt came and took us away to Munkács. She arranged for us for where to live for my brother and my parents to live with one family; my older brother was with another family in the same building. But we went in the morning. We went to the kitchen and we had some breakfast over there and then we had some lunch over there and they -- that is a kitchen set up from the Jewish Federation in Munkács.

We stayed there until after Pesach. Over the winter, we stayed in Munkács until after Pesach. And then they had -- they locked-up part of the city and everybody that walked out had to have identification. You didn't have it? They put you with the police department. And they took us, my brother and me -- my younger brother already went away to a -- they took him away to a -- like a children's home. Children who did not have parents.

Interviewer: Like an orphanage?

Sam Newman: Like an orphanage, right.

Interviewer: So who was that? Eli?

Sam Newman: Eli. And I was supposed to go there too, but they took the younger ones first and then they were going to take the older ones. But they never came around to me because we were rounded up and we were taken away. So they took us to the next village where we lived at home and to the police department. And we were over there about, like, 12 or 14 people.

Interviewer: Why did they take you to the police department?

Sam Newman: Because we were not legal in Munkács so they took us to our village -- by

01-06 Sam Newman

the police department, but our village did not have a police department. The police department was like four to five -- four kilometers away -- it was a bigger community. And they took us there and the same people that intervened with the police department -- that they should not put us back on the border, on the Polish border.

They arranged that we should go to the same camp where my mother was. Well, he had a pull with the chief of police, that man. He probably gave him every month money or something like that. And we wound up in the same camp where my mother was. And about three months later, because my mother now had children, they gave her permission to go home with the children.

Interviewer: But what do you remember about the camp?

Sam Newman: About that camp?

Interviewer: Yes.

Sam Newman: There is nothing to remember. We did nothing. We didn't work. We were just like zombies.

Interviewer: Were you together with your mother? I mean, were you able to see her?

Sam Newman: I was able to see her. We were not together. There was a women's section. There was a men's section.

Interviewer: Now, was this a camp that had barbed wire around it and guard towers?

Sam Newman: It had guard towers, but it did not have wires around. It had just a regular fence. (Inaudible 00:37:58).

Interviewer: Now was this out in the country or was in the city?

Sam Newman: That was not in the city. That was in Hungarian -- it was like on a farm.

Interviewer: And where did you sleep?

Sam Newman: We sleep in barracks.

Interviewer: And do you remember what the barracks looked like?

Sam Newman: What does it -- that's a barrack. What? Did you ever take a picture of a barrack?

Interviewer: Yeah, but some barracks you sleep on the floor; other ones you sleep on --

Sam Newman: No. There were wooden, wooden --

Interviewer: Like one of top of the other?

Sam Newman: Bunks. Like bunks. Not one above the other, it was just one -- just to lay down on the bunks.

Interviewer: How many people slept together?

Sam Newman: Usually two.

Interviewer: Do you remember --

Sam Newman: Had to get -- hmm?

Interviewer: I mean, did you have like straw or a blanket?

Sam Newman: I had my own blanket. I don't know where my mother got it from, but I had a blanket and I had -- probably there was straw underneath that blanket. Yes, there was straw, but that's all it was.

Interviewer: Were there a lot of people in each barrack?

Sam Newman: In my barrack was about 60 people.

Interviewer: Were these all boys or were there --

Sam Newman: No, there were -- the young boys were only -- the ones that were like me. I was like thirteen-and-a-half years old.

Interviewer: Right. I mean, did they count you when you were there?

Sam Newman: Every morning. Every morning and every evening, everybody was counted.

Interviewer: Did you have to line up in a certain formation or --

Sam Newman: Yeah, yeah. We were lined up in a certain formation and the policeman came by and he counted everybody. Then he said you can go in.

Interviewer: What happened if someone was missing?

Sam Newman: They did not talk to me about that thing -- if somebody was missing. They went to look for him.

Interviewer: Do you remember what kind of food they gave you there?

Sam Newman: What kind of food? There was soup and there a few potatoes. There was no meat. I was not in a resort, you know.

Interviewer: And do you remember, were you able to talk with your mother there?

Sam Newman: Yes. During the day, I could go visit with her and talk to her. She told me I should just be patient. That's it.

Interviewer: So which of her children were there?

Sam Newman: My brother and me and my mother. The other children were scattered.

Interviewer: Now when you say your brother, are you talking about Yisroel?

Sam Newman: My older brother.

Interviewer: Yisroel Chaim?

Sam Newman: Yeah.

Interviewer: Okay. Did anybody work there?

Sam Newman: No. They were working -- some people were working in the kitchen. They had two kitchens. There was a kosher kitchen and another not kosher kitchen. The Federation supplemented the kosher kitchen.

Interviewer: How would you say the conditions were in this camp?

Sam Newman: The conditions were -- well, they didn't kill you and they didn't beat you. But if you didn't behave, they did beat you.

Interviewer: Did you see them hurt people?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Why did they hurt them? What did they do?

Sam Newman: What did they do, I don't know exactly what they do. You know, I was a 13-year-old kid. You know, talking I should have known -- I didn't get involved with anybody.

Interviewer: Were they badly hurt?

Sam Newman: No, with a stick over the back, I don't know how badly hurt they were.

Interviewer: Do you remember who was running the camp?

Sam Newman: Yeah, Hungarian officers. The head of the camp was a guy who was closer -- one rank lower than a general. Like a colonel or a whatever there was -- one

rank. He was one rank under a general, but he was an older man.

Interviewer: Did anybody try to run away?

Sam Newman: Some tried to run away, but they caught them up and then they locked them up over there. What they finally did with them, I don't know, but they locked them up in a lockup.

Interviewer: How were they able to get out of the fence?

Sam Newman: The fence was really -- it was a fence that you can jump over it. If you had the guts to jump over it and run away -- but you had to run away quite a big distance otherwise they caught up with you because they had the dogs -- and they caught up with you. And that's what they did -- caught up with them. And the first thing they did is run to the station, to the railroad station, to see that they don't get on a train. And that's how they got them.

They got them somewhere that they ran to a place where there was a train stop and they caught them there. I think there were two or three men. What they finally wind up, I never went there to look -- what they look like or anything like this, I didn't go there. My mother told me, you stay away from there.

Interviewer: Okay, and then what happened?

Sam Newman: And then came the middle of the summer -- we were there about three-and-a-half months. My mother got a letter that they can go home with the two of us, and we went home. And then --

Interviewer: Why did they give her a letter that she could go home?

Sam Newman: Because she had children -- she had two children there in the camp. Why they'd give her -- they never told you why they do this or do that. They just -- she got the letter that she can go home, and she gave the letter to the officer. And they said, yes, you can go home. And the police took us to the train and gave us tickets to go on the train to go home.

Interviewer: Now when you were in the camp, were there other kids there that you could play with?

Sam Newman: I didn't look to anybody to play with, but there were other people my age.

Interviewer: Did you make any friends with these other people?

(00:45:00 - Audio 02)

Sam Newman: No. In a camp, I don't know if you make friends. You say good morning and you go on your way. You're trying to find some things to do for yourself or whatever -- hang out with your brother or if you need something done, but there was no -- I did not make friends with the children to play around with. No.

Interviewer: No? Was there anything you could do there during the day?

Sam Newman: Bore -- no. Well, I was playing cards with my brother (laughter).

Interviewer: Oh, so you had cards?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: Oh, I don't know. Somebody gave me some old cards.

Interviewer: So where did you go after that camp?

Sam Newman: After that camp, we went home. I told you. We got a letter that we can go home and the only thing is my mother has to go every Friday to put -- she was like on parole. She had to go to the police department, the gendarmerie, to show that she is here. Every Friday.

Interviewer: Now when you say you went home, where was that? Was that in Dolyna?

Sam Newman: No, no, no. That was Hukliva.

Interviewer: Hukliva. Oh, so you went back to your real home?

Sam Newman: Yeah, back to a real home. Yeah, right. Dolyna was on the other side of the border to Poland. It was in Poland, and we were there. Now that we were there and that -- it became worse and worse and worse.

First, they took away the license from the people that -- Jewish people who had stores. They took away their licenses that have liquor stores and tobacco. Then, they took away the license altogether. They couldn't have a store. And then they, in 1943, they started to tell the Jewish people to wear --

(Audio cuts out 00:47:19-00:47:32)

Interviewer: -- got the band from?

Sam Newman: You can tear up a tablecloth or a linen and make a white band. That's

what they wanted you to do.

Interviewer: Did you also have to wear a yellow star or no?

Sam Newman: Not yet.

Interviewer: No?

Sam Newman: Not yet. At that time, we did not have stars.

Interviewer: What were you doing during the day?

Sam Newman: At home?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: Well, we had a cow. We had something under -- we have a piece of land. We had to take care of that, and we had to take care of the planting of it -- of potatoes and whatever.

Interviewer: I mean, who took care of the cow when you were gone?

Sam Newman: My uncle. He took care of the cow. He took the cow in his farm and he kept her there. And he fed her there because there was leftover -- from the fields, there was leftover stuff so there was enough feed for the cow. So he was feeding it and milking it.

Interviewer: Now when you were gone, did anybody take things from your house or --

Sam Newman: No. Nobody took anything from the house. The house was locked up. It was only like 50-60 meters away from my uncle, so nobody would take anything from the house because the house was locked up.

Interviewer: Now when you went back home, which of the children were back home?

Sam Newman: Which of the children?

Interviewer: Yeah. Which of your brothers --

Sam Newman: My brother and me and my mother. About two weeks later, my two little sisters came home. Another two weeks, one other sister came home. Another two weeks, the other sister came home.

Interviewer: Oh, you're talking about Mishkit and Freida?

Sam Newman: Yeah. Little by little, they -- we all got home.

Interviewer: Why? How did they know to come home, Mishkit and Freida?

Sam Newman: They -- how did they know? We wrote them a letter. My mother wrote them a letter to come home. Not to make a big issue out of it. So once -- they came home one at a time, nobody seemed like asking you why -- how they came and where they were hiding or anything like this.

Interviewer: Now during this time, there was no school?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: During that time was no school? No, there was no school. My older sisters were all out of school. My brother was out of school, and I was the only one that would be in school. And my two sisters would be in school, but once we came out, after that I did not go back to school. I was already 14. Okay, so I was out of school. And my sister went to school a little bit. And my little sister went to school also a little bit, but then they stopped Jewish people from going to school.

Okay. (Inaudible 00:51:07).

Interviewer: And then what happened?

Sam Newman: Then we were home and we got along pretty good because we had our own supplies for food. Milk. We had potatoes. We had other stuff. We had vegetables. And then came when the Germans occupied Hungary. And then, they took us to a ghetto. At that time --

Interviewer: Well, what do you remember about when the Germans came in? What happened when the Germans came in?

Sam Newman: I was just telling you. They got all the Jews to go into ghettos. All of Hungary, they put them into ghettos. They put us in a ghetto. It was like a factory from - - was making bricks. It was a Jewish company.

Interviewer: Now was this -- this brick factory, where was that?

Sam Newman: Munkács.

Interviewer: Right.

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: And they took away the factory from this guy, so nobody was working in there. So they put us in that thing and they had guards around the factory. And we were there about a month in that place.

Interviewer: In the factory, was it very crowded there?

Sam Newman: Of course, it was crowded. We didn't sleep -- we slept in the attic of the factory, you know. And some people slept in the -- but there was about 400-500 people in that place.

Interviewer: I mean when you were sleeping, was there a roof over your head?

Sam Newman: There was a roof over the head, right, but that's it.

Interviewer: How did you get food when you were there?

Sam Newman: There was a kitchen. I don't know who supplied the kitchen with food, but there was a kitchen and you lined up and they gave you some liquid food in there -- some.

Interviewer: Who was guarding the factory?

Sam Newman: Hungarians. Hungarian army.

Interviewer: Now when you were there, did the Hungarians -- were they looking for valuables from people? Were they trying to --

Sam Newman: They were not looking for valuables. If they were there -- you know, if I

01-06 Sam Newman

was 20 years old or 25 years old, I could tell you more what happened. But I was 13-and-a-half or 13 years old or 14 years old. I was not given any information about those things. They didn't talk to me about things like that.

Interviewer: Do you remember how long you were in the brick factory for?

Sam Newman: A month.

Interviewer: Did people work there -- do any work?

Sam Newman: No, they made us do work so we stayed busy.

Interviewer: Do you remember what kind of work that was?

Sam Newman: Yeah, put the bricks from one place to another place. But they were bricks that were left. They said, "Put these bricks over there. And then put them under there". That's all you did -- like stupid things, but they wanted you to move around. Then after a month, the train came by. It was right by the train. The train stopped over there with six or seven railroad cars, freight cars. And we were packed in.

Interviewer: Now, did everybody go in the same train or were there different transports?

Sam Newman: Two. We went in the second transport. The first transport was one group. The second transport, we were -- and that was the end of all the people because they put in about 50-60 people in a car and there were about 10-12 cars.

Interviewer: Now, did you leave during the daytime or at night?

Sam Newman: In the daytime.

Interviewer: Did you know where they were taking you?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: Now, when you were in the car, were you sitting down or standing up?

Sam Newman: Sometimes sitting down, sometimes standing up.

Interviewer: Do you remember when you went in the car, were you in the middle of the car, were you in a corner, were you by the wall?

Sam Newman: No, you know, you're asking me questions, this is -- I don't remember where I was standing. I was standing next to my family. Whether I was sitting or standing or letting somebody else sit -- I don't remember those details.

Interviewer: Do you remember if you brought any water or if you had food with you?

Sam Newman: Yeah, we had some food with us. Yes, we had some food with us because we started to have some food all the time. If we have to buy it, we bought it. My mother bought us food and we had some food, yes. We didn't have luxury food, but we had some food.

Interviewer: Were there any windows in the car?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: No?

Sam Newman: No windows. There were like open -- like plates open for the air to come through.

Interviewer: Do you remember, did you have any opinion at the time about where you were going? Did you think you were going to --

Sam Newman: I did not. Somebody said, it looks like we are going to Poland. But the train was changed over from one direction to another direction and he says, it looks like we are going to Poland. That's where we wound up. We went to Poland.

Interviewer: Now, do you know how long you were in the train for? Do you know how many days you were in the train for?

Sam Newman: In the train we were about three or four days.

Interviewer: Do you remember what they used for a bathroom on the train?

Sam Newman: You know, you're asking me a question you remind me of my son. When I was back visiting Auschwitz 12 years ago or 14 years ago, my son asked me what did you use for toilet paper? You know, because my son was with me on the train -- we took my two sons and my wife to show them Auschwitz. He asked me, what did you use for toilet paper, that's what was on his mind.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything else about being in the train?

Sam Newman: What do you have to remember being in the train?

Interviewer: I mean, did they ever let you out the whole time?

Sam Newman: The train stopped and they let you out and you can urinate or something. I don't know about making -- do over there, I don't remember that.

Interviewer: I mean, did anyone die in your car?

Sam Newman: No. Nobody died in the car.

Interviewer: Okay. Then the train arrived in Auschwitz?

Sam Newman: In Birkenau.

Interviewer: In Birkenau?

Sam Newman: Yes.

(Break in the audio)

Interviewer: So Sam, the last time we were talking, what do you remember about arriving in Birkenau?

Sam Newman: What do I remember?

Interviewer: Was it during the day or at night that you arrived?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: We arrived -- let me see, was it the day the time or the night? It was close to the -- it was late afternoon. It was late afternoon, close to night.

Interviewer: So what happened when they opened the doors? What did you see?

Sam Newman: When they opened the doors from the train?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: What did we see? We seen big problems against -- facing us. That's what I think I saw. I was trying to stay together with a man -- with a big man. When I came in front of this guy, this SS man, he happened to be Mengele.

Interviewer: How do you know that he was Mengele?

Sam Newman: At the time I didn't; later on I found out.

(01:00:00 - Audio 02)

Interviewer: What do you remember about him? Do you remember anything about was he by himself or with other people?

Sam Newman: Oh he was with a lot of other Germans -- army officers, he was not by himself. He was not standing there by himself. He was the one that with the stick, showed this way or this way.

Interviewer: Did he have a dog with him?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: No. He had a stick in his hand. He didn't have a dog, but the other ones may have had dogs. I don't remember seeing dogs.

Interviewer: So what did Mengele do when you saw him?

Sam Newman: He showed me which side to go.

Interviewer: Do you remember which side he told you to go to?

Sam Newman: Yes. From his side he told me I should go to the right side.

Interviewer: Did you have any understanding of what that meant at the time?

Sam Newman: It looked to me like the people that are active and they are moving around good, that they go on the right side. It looked to me like that. I didn't know which side is what. I really didn't know. Nobody knew what's waiting for them, and neither did I. But when he showed me to go that way, I seen young men going that way and I was going the same way. I thought maybe it is a better side.

Interviewer: Now, were you with anybody from your family? Were you with your brother?

Sam Newman: No. My brother went away -- the day when we were going to the ghetto. He got the -- now what do you say when they call you to the army?

Interviewer: Yeah, okay, he got called up?

Sam Newman: He got called up. He got the letter. There was a guy from the notary

01-06 Sam Newman

public over there that he came by and he said, you and my brother's cousin -- my cousin, the same age as my older brother.

Interviewer: What was your cousin's name? Do you remember?

Sam Newman: Nathan. Did I mention him one time or another?

Interviewer: I think so. How much older was Yisroel Chaim than you?

Sam Newman: He was five years older. Approximately five years older.

Interviewer: Right. So he got called away?

Sam Newman: He got called, but the guy didn't want to give him the -- he told them that he's got the paper for to go to the army but it was not the army, because the Jewish people did not go to the army. They went to the work brigades for the army. He had that but he is not going to give it to them. So my mother was very anxious that he should give it to them. So my mother had a gold pocket watch and she gave it to him and he gave them both the papers to go. The minute he got the paper, my mother said, you go. Don't even wait, don't even go to the house. You go straight to the house, take whatever you want to take, whatever you need from the house and go straight to the railroad. Which was about -- the train was about four kilometers from where we lived.

They left. Half an hour later he comes over by my mother and he says, I have to get those two guys back over here. They don't want them to go away. And where is the watch, my mother says. Well, you're not getting it back. I said well, they went already. But he was not going to give them back the watch to my mother.

Anyway, they went. They come to me, they said I should go with the police; with one of the soldiers, the Hungarian soldiers who was there watching us. Show him where

01-06 Sam Newman

we live, they should bring him back. They wanted me to go and get him. I said, I cannot go get him in this place because there are soldiers all over the place and they'll ask me where am I going at night. I am afraid to go by myself. So he got a soldier to go with me and then my mother told me in Yiddish that I should not take them to our house, just in case they are still there.

So I took him to another house, and the other house was empty. It was completely dark. So I said this is where we lived. They're not here, I don't know where they're at. Look around. Well, now nobody answered in that house because the people from that house were also already in the same place that we were together, to go to the ghetto.

So we went back and they said -- and he told them they were not there anymore, they probably went away to the train. That is it, that is the last time I talked to my brother until after we were liberated. The same thing -- both my cousin and my brother survived and they were -- I found them in 1945.

Interviewer: Are either of them still alive today?

Sam Newman: My brother died two years ago, 2012. He was 89 years old, my cousin died in 1945. He was going across the border from Czechoslovakia to Germany and he was shot.

Interviewer: Was that after the war or was that during the war?

Sam Newman: The shooting?

Interviewer: Yes.

Sam Newman: It was after the war. So in Birkenau, when we came there what it looks

01-06 Sam Newman

like I went with the side of the men that was chosen to go to the workforce, not to the gas chambers. From then on -- I was with some relatives of mine, young men a little older than I was, but we were split up.

Interviewer: I have a question. After you were chosen by Mengele, did you go to a place where you had to take your clothes off?

Sam Newman: Yes. They took off our clothes and they gave us other clothes.

Interviewer: Yeah, but did they cut your hair?

Sam Newman: They cut the hair.

Interviewer: Who cut your hair, do you remember?

Sam Newman: A barber.

Interviewer: So it was a man?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Was it an inmate or was it a German?

Sam Newman: Oh, no, no, it was an inmate. He was already in the concentration camp. I didn't know that.

Interviewer: So when they cut your hair, were you sitting in a chair?

Sam Newman: Oh, don't ask me --

Interviewer: You don't remember, okay.

Sam Newman: I can't remember that. Was I sitting, was I standing, was I on my knees, I don't know what they would do.

Interviewer: Well, could you recognize each other after they cut your hair?

Sam Newman: Recognize? I didn't have hair to begin with. I didn't have hair on my head, I had *payos*.

Interviewer: Did they disinfect you or did you take a shower?

Sam Newman: Yeah, we took a shower, they disinfect, they squeeze you between your legs and your underarm with some kind of a liquid. I don't know what it was.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything about the shower?

Sam Newman: Yes. The shower was a shower.

Interviewer: Were you in a room with a lot of other people?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Did the water come off the wall or the ceiling or do you remember?

Sam Newman: The water came off -- there, it came off from the ceiling.

Interviewer: What kind of clothing did you get?

Sam Newman: The striped clothing. You ever seen those stripes, black and white?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: That's the clothing we got.

Interviewer: So you got pants and a jacket?

Sam Newman: Pants and a jacket, that's it.

Interviewer: Did you get a (inaudible 01:09:15), a hat?

Sam Newman: I think so. I think we got a hat too.

Interviewer: What kind of shoes did you get?

Sam Newman: Over there I don't remember if they left my shoes with me or not, I don't remember that.

Interviewer: Do you remember what you used for a belt?

Sam Newman: For a belt? I didn't have a belt. I came with suspenders to camp. I didn't have a belt. What did I have for a belt? I don't know, I think maybe they gave us a string or something.

01-06 Sam Newman

Interviewer: Did they give you a bowl or a spoon?

Sam Newman: No, not there.

Interviewer: Did they put a number on your arm?

Sam Newman: Not yet. Not yet when I got there, no. We were in Birkenau for two days and then we were --

Interviewer: Do you remember anything else that happened during those two days?

Sam Newman: Anything that happened in those two days? Some people got beaten up because they stepped out of line or whatever. They didn't know where to go. But otherwise nothing happened in those two days.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything about where you slept?

Sam Newman: I slept in one of the -- in Birkenau in one of the barracks, and like five people on one bench. We didn't get undressed and the next day we woke up and they gave us some food or some soup. That's when they give you a spoon and a dish but you didn't keep that, you had to put the dish down and somebody washed it. I don't know where. But two days later, they marched us to Auschwitz. From there -- from Birkenau to Auschwitz was only like two, three kilometers or maybe three-and-a-half kilometers.

Interviewer: So who was guarding you on the march?

Sam Newman: The SS.

Interviewer: Were they carrying guns?

Sam Newman: All. Sure, they're carrying rifles.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything about the march?

Sam Newman: The march is -- no, we just marched in a line.

Interviewer: At that point, had you found anyone that you knew? Had you found any relatives yet?

Sam Newman: I didn't find relatives. I found a man from my village and his son was there. I was there by myself. My cousins that was in the wagon, they put them in a different line and I was in a different line. So I don't know. I was basically by myself and that man with his son.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything about the man and the son?

Sam Newman: Yes. I remember the man and the son, yes.

Interviewer: Do you remember their names or what he did for a living?

Sam Newman: What he did for a living? Yeah, I know his son because his son went with me to cheder and he was -- I don't know what he was doing by himself. I know his wife was a seamstress and he was taking care of the houses, he had a cow or maybe two cows, I don't know. He lived about one-and-a-half kilometers away from where I lived, but we went in the same synagogue.

Interviewer: Do you still remember his name?

Sam Newman: Moishe Sheidel (ph).

Interviewer: Did he survive the war, or did his son?

Sam Newman: He survived the war. The father survived the war. I met him after the war, I met him in Munkács. His son did not survive. I remember him telling me, if they split us I should watch out for his son. He thought of me as a tough kid. He did not survive. Actually, the father when we went from -- once we got numbered in Auschwitz, over there we got numbered on the arm.

Interviewer: Which arm is the number on your arm?

Sam Newman: Left.

Interviewer: Is it on the outside of your arm or on the inside?

Sam Newman: Yeah, on the outside.

Interviewer: Did the number wear out after all these years? Could you still read it?

Sam Newman: It's not very clear anymore but it's still there.

Interviewer: What's your number?

Sam Newman: A-3802.

Interviewer: Do you know what the A means?

Sam Newman: The A means nothing, it's a number. It hasn't got an A, it probably has -- the A meant which transport I came with.

Interviewer: What was the purpose of having a number? What did it mean?

(01:15:02 - Audio 02)

Sam Newman: Because they didn't call -- that was your name. You didn't have a name; you had a number.

Interviewer: Did you have the --

Sam Newman: They never called you by the name from then on, they called you by the number.

Interviewer: Did they speak to you in German?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: So were you able to understand that?

Sam Newman: Well, when you speak Yiddish, you speak German. If you didn't understand maybe you would ask somebody who does speak German and then they'll tell you what it was. But basically, I understood what they were talking about.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything else about when they put the number on your

arm? I mean, did it hurt?

Sam Newman: No, no, it's a tattoo. It's like with a little pencil and it had --

Interviewer: Ink.

Sam Newman: -- ink, blue ink and it just stays there. They didn't let you -- they told you not to touch it for an hour or two. Actually, I stayed in line when -- we were in line. I stayed in line, I wanted to get -- I saw what number it is and I wanted to get an even number because I have always had a problem with remembering. But two guys got in front of me so I got A -- what did I say it is? *Akht aun dreysik nul tsvey.*

Interviewer: 3802.

Sam Newman: 3802, and I wanted to be 3800 so I could remember it easy. But two guys got in front of me somewhere and I couldn't convince them to get out of line. So I wound up with 3802. I had this in mind that I have to remember it, because the guy who put on the number for me, that did the tattoo ink, he already had a number and I saw his number on his hand. He was already in concentration camp for some time.

Interviewer: Did you understand at that time that they were killing people there?

Sam Newman: I thought that they're doing bad things. I didn't know how they were killing them. At that time we were away, we marched away from the gas chambers to Auschwitz and we were in Auschwitz for two days or three days.

Interviewer: Did you ever see that sign that says *Arbeit Macht Frei*?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: That is when we came into Auschwitz, into the concentration camp. That sign was not in Birkenau because in Birkenau, the train drove straight into the camp compound and then you got unloaded and the train backed up and the people stay there. Then they started to, like, separating the women. The women were told to go here, the men should go in this line. Then there was an SS man, somebody. I don't know who it was, but the women also went one way and some women went the other way. Like my sisters when one way, my mother and the younger sister went another way. But I did not see that because we were separated. I probably looked like I was fit enough to go to do some work, otherwise they wouldn't send me there.

Interviewer: Did you actually walk under that sign that said *Arbeit Macht Frei*?

Sam Newman: When we came to Auschwitz, yes.

Interviewer: Did you hear the orchestra? Did they play music? Did you hear that?

Sam Newman: The music did not play there, that I remember. Maybe there was music there, I'm not -- I don't remember music. I don't remember. In Birkenau we did not hear music.

Interviewer: The camp was surrounded by electric wires and guard towers and dogs -- do you remember that?

Sam Newman: I was not -- when I was in Birkenau, I was only two days. The day I came, I slept one night in a barrack and I slept one more night in the same barrack, and then we marched to Auschwitz. I did not see the SS guards. I just watched the people right in front of me and in back of me and we marched.

01-06 Sam Newman

Interviewer: Were you talking to the other people, were you looking for people that you knew?

Sam Newman: No, I didn't know. I told you, I was separated from everybody that I knew.

Interviewer: You were from Czechoslovakia. Where were the other people from?

Sam Newman: The same place, but that doesn't mean that I knew them.

Interviewer: Were most of the people older than you, that you were with?

Sam Newman: I was one of the youngest ones. I was what, 14-and-a-half years old?

Interviewer: Did people treat you any better because you were younger?

Sam Newman: No. Sometimes worse.

Interviewer: When you say that they treated you worse, what would they do that was worse?

Sam Newman: Push you out of line so you can go back and they stopped in line too. Maybe they were giving food or something.

Interviewer: Did people ever try to steal your food?

Sam Newman: They tried but I never held food. I was already -- see, I already went through this hardship when we went to Poland. Remember I told you when I went to

Poland.

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: So I was already hardened a little bit. When I had food, I did not have that thing visible for anybody to see it.

Interviewer: Did you ever try to steal any food yourself?

Sam Newman: I tried, yes.

Interviewer: What did you do to try to steal food?

Sam Newman: I did.

Interviewer: Where did you steal it from? Did you steal it from other people, or the kitchen?

Sam Newman: From the kitchen, I didn't steal. I got that if I went to work in a certain area when they needed help in the kitchen and if I went to work there, I would have a dish and I would get a dish full of soup or whatever there was. That was a feeling I got it like a bonus.

Interviewer: What did you do when you stole food?

Sam Newman: I ate it.

Interviewer: But where did -- how did you steal it?

Sam Newman: Well, when he turned around and they left something on the table and then didn't look at it, I pushed it over to me and I -- before he knew it, it was gone. It didn't happen -- in all the time I was there, I don't think it happened three times. I did try to get more. I maybe squeezed myself into the line again. It wasn't visible and they had let me another soup but that was from the kitchen, not from the person.

Interviewer: So you were only in Auschwitz for a couple of days?

Sam Newman: We were in Auschwitz about two or three days and then we got marched.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything about being counted there or the bathrooms or any of that?

Sam Newman: Counted?

Interviewer: Yes, did they count you? Did they have a roll call, like a Zählappell?

Sam Newman: No, they said, out. We should go out. From this barrack we should go out. We were outside, we lined up five in a row and march. We didn't know where we were going. We walked about 14 or 15 kilometers that day with the SS watching us. Finally, we came to a camp called Jawischowitz.

Interviewer: Did anybody die on the way?

Sam Newman: No. These were already the people that were healthy, okay? We walked there and we got separated. I was put in the young ones and other people in -- when we

01-06 Sam Newman

came to that camp, I told you that the father of the boy, that he asked me I should try to help him out.

Interviewer: Right.

Sam Newman: The father was there. The son was not there, and another friend was there.

Interviewer: Do you remember who that was?

Sam Newman: That was, yes, he was also from my village home and he also went with me to cheder. He was a little stronger than I, he was a little taller than I. He was my age, but he was a little taller than I was.

Interviewer: Do you remember his name?

Sam Newman: Yes. I'll think about it. Binyamin, Benjamin.

Interviewer: Do you remember what his father did for a living?

Sam Newman: His father was a tailor.

Interviewer: Did he survive the war?

Sam Newman: No, the father did not.

Interviewer: No, but did Binyamin survive?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: So what do you remember about arriving in Jawischowitz?

Sam Newman: Okay. I was in that camp about 10 days.

Interviewer: Was this camp out in the country, or was it in a city?

Sam Newman: It was not in the city. It was outside the country, and it was attached to a coal mine. The people in that camp -- the camp was about 40 to 4,000 people in that camp and they worked in two shifts or three shifts in the coal mine. I was assigned to work not in the coal. I was also by the coal, but not in the mine because I was under -- Minderjährige. You know what Minderjährige means?

Interviewer: What is Minderjährige?

Sam Newman: Young, under 18. They called Minderjährige, that means you are like a juvenile.

Interviewer: So what did you actually do?

Sam Newman: I worked on the top where they had belts running with coal mixed with stones. We were on one side with a belt going and the other side with a belt going in this direction and there was a belt going -- in the middle was another belt going in the opposite direction. Our job was to do is to take out the stones between the coals. There was broken up coals and there were stones. To put the stones on the belt that goes the opposite direction, and on this side and on that side there were about 25 boys at this side and about 25 boys on the other side or 22 boys, something like that. That is what

our job was.

Interviewer: Was that very hard work?

Sam Newman: No, no, that was not hard work. We stood up and then the belt would stop and you had to take a rest and then you take a rest for 10, 12 minutes and then you start up again. Another good thing was there that it came like 10 o'clock, they brought us up a little soup and a little -- a roll of like a little small bagel or something. Not a bagel but something like that, a piece of bread and a soup, we got that.

Interviewer: Did you have your own bowl and spoon at that time?

Sam Newman: Did I have my own bowl and spoon at that time? I might have had the spoon. I don't remember having the bowl because they always brought a bunch of bowls and you grab a bowl and you grab a spoon.

Interviewer: Do you remember what they put in the soup?

Sam Newman: They put in the soup something, vegetables or whatever. It never had meat in the soup but some vegetables. Whatever it was, it was something that we got and other people in the camp never got.

Interviewer: When you would get bread, would you eat it all at once or did you try to save it?

Sam Newman: If I saved it, it was in my body, under the shirt. It wasn't visible for anybody to take it away from me.

Interviewer: Did you have any other possessions?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: Like a comb or a toothbrush or anything?

Sam Newman: No toothbrush and no comb, I didn't have hair. At home I didn't have hair, they cut my hair three times a year. Four times a year.

Interviewer: What was going through your mind at this time?

(01:29:55 - Audio 02)

Sam Newman: Where I should get more soup. What's going through my mind is to get food. To get food was the -- I look at the paper that this guy died, an actor, and he says, you know breathing is an important thing. That is what I was thinking. Food was a very important thing to me and I was mostly looking to get. What was it to get home or to this or this. I never thought that I would ever get out of that.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything else that happened in the coal mine?

Sam Newman: In the coal mine, I never was inside the coal mine.

Interviewer: Yeah, but at Jawischowitz. Do you remember anything else that happened there?

Sam Newman: In Jawischowitz, yeah. We were there for 10 days.

Interviewer: Did they kill anybody there?

Sam Newman: No. Not that I seen, okay. We were standing by the gate to go out from the camp. We were stopped because every time you go out and come in, you get stopped and you get counted. That's how you go out and that's how you come in. They stopped and all of a sudden, I got nauseous and I threw up. Okay. They took me out of line and they took my number. There was no name; my number. When we came back -- and I went to work and I felt okay. All day long I felt okay. Once I threw up, I didn't feel nauseous anymore and I went to work, and I worked at the same thing as others did. I had the roll with the soup and then we went at like 4 o'clock or 4:30, we went back to the camp.

Interviewer: How many days a week would you work?

Sam Newman: Probably we worked I think six days a week.

Interviewer: What would you do on the other day?

Sam Newman: One day you were staying in the camp doing nothing. Resting up. At least that is what they did with the underage. What the people that worked in the camp and the mines, I don't know how many days they had to work a day, a week because I didn't keep track of that.

Anyway, so when we came in they stopped at (inaudible 01:32:50) and they called my number. I stepped out, I showed that's my number. He looks at my number. Okay. They hold on to me and the rest of them went in and they said (inaudible 01:33:12) so they can go to the room or wherever they want to go in the camp. They took me into a private room and they checked me, they told me to open up my mouth and maybe there was a doctor that came in to look at me and they put me in a private room all by myself.

01-06 Sam Newman

I think they brought me the soup that they were giving everybody else in the evening for food. They brought me the soup but they didn't give it to me anymore, they handed me through the window.

Interviewer: Do you remember what that room looked like?

Sam Newman: A regular room.

Interviewer: What do you mean a regular room? I mean, was there --

Sam Newman: Just a room and there was a crib where to lay down and a bench or something. Nothing different than any other room.

Interviewer: Was it a very small room or was it a good-sized room?

Sam Newman: It was a room maybe 10 by 10, or 10 by 12 feet.

Interviewer: Would you describe it as a room or a prison cell?

Sam Newman: To me it was a room. There was no grates on the window, I could open up the window and jump out, but I was afraid to do that because they were going to at least find me and beat me up.

(END AUDIO 02, START AUDIO 03)

Interviewer: Okay, so you said that you stayed there and in the meantime what?

Sam Newman: In the meantime they checked all the young people that were in my

group and there was about 45, 50 that were underage. They checked them all out.

Interviewer: What were they looking for?

Sam Newman: They were looking for my sickness. They brought in two more boys and they put them in my room too. The next morning; I know the next morning was a Sunday morning. The ambulance came and I see the ambulances outside by the window and they tell us to get up from the bed. Put on your dress. And we should go out. We go out, and they opened up the door to the ambulance. The ambulance with two SS, one SS man was driving the ambulance, another one was there. But there was a separate -- there was a glass between us and the driver. And the ambulance was locked up.

And then I seen the guy that, Moishe Weiss, the one that told me -- asked me to help out his son and he's crying out there when he saw that they take me away. Okay, hold on a minute.

Okay, so they took us away and we are going. I don't know where we are going. But the two other boys, I don't know, they were a -- maybe a shade older than I was but I asked them. What do they do when we get -- when they're taking us back to Auschwitz or Birkenau. And they throw us in the -- but that time I was already -- I already heard it, the crematorium and the gas chambers. I said, do they throw us straight in the oven? Or do they kill us first? And he says, no, they kill us first. So I was going to be killed.

We came there to Birkenau and they drive into the -- they don't drive in by the gas chambers and the crematorium. They drive in into a camp, like with barracks. And a guy comes over to us. He says, take off your pants. And he is the -- takes out the machine to cut our hair. Because on the head, we had very short hair already because we were only like almost two weeks in the concentration camp. How much hair does it grow in two weeks? Very little. And he shaved us and cut it off. I said, what are you bothering with that? I said, are you going to the crematorium with us now? He says, you were given the hospital.

01-06 Sam Newman

And he took us in. They took our clothes off. They gave us long -- like a robe.

And this is our clothes in the hospital. And they give us separate beds. Each one a bed. And they are there. They bring us lunch. They bring us something in the evening to eat, something the next morning. A guy comes over that takes our temperature from everybody separate and he writes it down. He doesn't talk to us, nothing. And then, at noon he comes around again, takes our temperature and he talks to us German.

He was a Jewish man. He was a doctor from Austria. But over there, they used him as a nurse. And we ask him, why are they keeping us here? Because to keep, be kept in a hospital, we already -- and the hospital was abutting another camp where they were separating the clothes, and then the following place was the crematorium and the gas chamber. There were three crematoriums and three gas chambers over there. We couldn't see. We only seen because I was up -- the bed I was on -- I was numbered than the other ones. I stood up on the bed and I could see the building and somebody told me these are the crematoriums. Some people who were also in the hospital for something else, but they were already longer in the concentration camp. And then --

Interviewer: Did you actually see people going in and out? Being taken there?

Sam Newman: No. No. No, we did not see the -- we seen the tips of the roofs from the crematorium. From the gas chamber we didn't see. The gas chambers we did not see, because the gas chambers, they're mostly -- most of them underground. You would -- you've got to go down to the gas chamber.

Well, at that time I didn't see it and I didn't know it. Then they -- I asked -- he's a doctor and he tells me that he is Jewish. I asked him, why do they keep us here? What do they make, a (inaudible 00:06:58) out of us? He says no. He says, you have angina. Angina. Angina looks very much like different sicknesses can be.

And he says, you can be -- what do you call it -- scarlet fever, or you have nothing. If you had scarlet fever, they would have to take care of the entire camp where you come

01-06 Sam Newman

from and give them shots against it. Otherwise, they might lose 4,000 people that you said that that camp had 4,000 people where you come from. They're going to lose 4,000 people and 4,000 people who are working in the coal mine. And they didn't want to lose those people. Are you there with me?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: And that's why they're keeping us to find out what we had. He says, but you had nothing because scarlet fever would give you a high temperature. And this didn't materialize. So you don't have to worry about it. But in the meantime Mengele, that SS man came out, and we had to undress completely nude and he checked us three times a week.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything about Mengele? Did he ever talk to you?

Sam Newman: No, he didn't talk. He went with a Stecken (ph). He says this way or that way. And he told us to go back in bed. Go. There were others that he picked out. He only wanted the Jewish people. If somebody in the hospital that was not Jewish, they didn't tell him to get off the bed. Only Jewish people had to get off -- get undressed, take off everything. All the clothes, all the shirts, and stay naked and wait for him to look at you.

Interviewer: So do you remember anything else about Mengele? Do you remember what he looked like? Or was he with other people usually?

Sam Newman: He was never alone. He was usually with other SS men watching him, with him in case somebody jumps him with a knife or something. They -- he had support, he had always with him two, three men, SS men, working. Working with him. And we

were in the hospital three weeks.

Interviewer: So were the conditions in the hospital, were they relatively good, or not really?

Sam Newman: With us, since we survived, and get out, we didn't get bad, our sickness went way, that we had angina. It went away but a day later, I told you, when I was coming home already from the transport from the work, I wasn't feeling sick anymore and only when I was going out, I got nauseous and threw up. But once I threw up, I didn't feel sick anymore. Never. All the time, I never felt sick. But they kept us in the hospital for three weeks and then they took us back out of the hospital and they put us back in the barrack.

Interviewer: Now when you were in the hospital, were you on one of those bunk beds?

Sam Newman: No, I was like a bunk bed, but everybody was separate. Not the bunk bed with five people.

Interviewer: Oh, they were one on top of the other, and one person in each --

Sam Newman: One on top of the other one, but not abutting each other.

So in the meantime, while we were in the hospital, they brought three more guys from that same camp, and then they brought another one. That means we were seven already from that camp in that place, in that hospital. But when we got out of the hospital, we all got out of it at the same time and they put us back in Camp D. A, B, C, D, E, F, G. So we were in D.

Interviewer: In D?

Sam Newman: That was the camp that people go to work.

Interviewer: And this was in Auschwitz? In Birkenau?

Sam Newman: In Birkenau, yes. And we are put in Barrack 29.

Interviewer: So what do you remember about Barrack 29?

Sam Newman: It was a good barrack.

Interviewer: Why?

Sam Newman: The head of the barrack was a very nice person. He was a German, but he was also in the concentration camp. He was probably against Hitler that he was put in the concentration camp, or maybe he was a communist at one time or went to a communist party or a meeting, or something like this, and he got caught up in there. They put him in a concentration camp. And he was the head of the barrack.

Interviewer: Do you remember his name?

Sam Newman: No. His name, they never introduced themselves with their names. We didn't go by names. He didn't have a number. The Germans, the non-Jewish people did not have numbers.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything about what the barrack looked like?

Sam Newman: The barrack looked like all the other barracks. The same barrack.

Interviewer: Now when you say it was Barrack 29. I mean, did it have its number on the front?

Sam Newman: On the front. Barrack 29, right.

Interviewer: Now, were there people from different countries?

Sam Newman: Were there different -- yes. People were from different countries there.

Interviewer: Like what other countries were they from?

Sam Newman: They were from Russia. They were from Poland. They were from Hungary. They were from Italy. They were from Holland. They were from Belgium. From France. Yes, there were people -- I went to a doctor there in the camp, on my own. I had a toothache. When I was -- when I came to Birkenau, that was the second time I'm coming to Birkenau, okay? When I went out of the hospital I went to Birkenau.

Then they came to us. They want us to go by the front entrance of the camp. Wait, because there is an ambulance coming to get us back to go back to Jawischowitz. So they don't let you go the way you are. You have to go take a shower there, and then go to the ambulance and go back to Jawischowitz. But by the time they took us back to -- we didn't have a shower in our camp free for us to go in to shower. We had to go to a different camp to shower. By time we came out from that shower, that ambulance went away and didn't wait for us.

The next day, we showered in the morning and we stayed all day long waiting by the gate for the ambulance. The ambulance never showed up. It went on like this for a week. For a week we're waiting every day by the gate, and at 5 o'clock or 4:30, we had to leave the gate because the orchestra came to play when the people from work came.

The orchestra was playing for them.

(00:15:15 - Audio 03)

Interviewer: Do you remember anything about what kind of music they played?

Sam Newman: No, no, music was not on my mind at that time. And if I would hear it, I wouldn't know what it is anyway. I heard the noise but as the musical, I thought music, but I didn't know what they were playing.

We had to get from there, away, because the music is coming. There were about 25, 30 people work in the music. And we go back to Barrack 29. And then they came up with another idea. They're going to take us from Barrack 29 and they were going to put us in Barrack 13. What happened in Barrack 13, they had a shower. (Laughter) We could go shower.

Barrack 13 was another type of a barrack. That was the Staff Commander barrack. They were the people that were punished in the camp. They were punished for certain things.

Interviewer: So were you there to be punished?

Sam Newman: No, no, we were only in that barrack because they had enough room over there and they had a shower. But we were not one of the people that were punished.

Interviewer: So did you see them punishing people?

Sam Newman: You know, when they came in there, they were punished already. They got 25 beats on the back on them. They were written down that they were trying to run

01-06 Sam Newman

away and they were waiting for a ruling by the courts. They did not -- you did not have a lawyer. They only had lawyers and to find you guilty or not guilty. Nobody found you guilt-free. So when they came in -- and then we were in the barrack standing for *appell* for the counting us, an SS man would come in. They said, I need this man and this man. What happened with this man and this man? They tied up their hands and they, after everybody was out from the counting, they had to go down on the front, how they're going to hang him.

Interviewer: So did you see them hang a lot of people?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Do you have any idea how many people you saw get hung?

Sam Newman: In that camp, I seen these people getting hung. They did not let us out from this -- from this barrack, they did not let anybody out after they count. The whole camp had to go down and see it, but this barrack was not opened up. There were three barracks that were not opened up. That is the bunk barrack who was the Staff Commander. Like the other people that came to this barrack, not the seven of us. We were not in the Staff Commander. Because, at that time we only worked in the camp doing different things in the camp. We did not go outside the camp anymore.

Interviewer: Now, were you friendly with the seven of you?

Sam Newman: Yeah, yeah, we were friendly. The names I don't remember.

Interviewer: Were you talking to the other people, the people who were punished? Were you talking with them or not?

Sam Newman: Oh, yeah in the camp. Yeah, well in the barrack they did not have discussions with you. They did not tell you what they did wrong or anything like this, but I was there when we were counted and about four or five times, they took out two people. Every time two people. Because they've -- probably these two people tried to run away and they caught them and they hung them.

Interviewer: So what would happen when somebody was missing, when the count wasn't right. What would they do?

Sam Newman: You know, it didn't happen. Because when they would come in, they knew right away that they're missing on this -- that two people are missing from that group. They counted the people going out; they counted the people going in.

Interviewer: Now, did you ever trade things with other people? Did you ever give someone soup for bread? Did you have cigarettes or money or anything?

Sam Newman: That was a later thing, I'll tell you.

Interviewer: Not here? What did the bathroom -- what did that look like?

Sam Newman: The bathroom was a barrack with a concrete seat with a hole. And it had like a -- when I was in building -- in 29, the toilet was Barrack 32 or 33 and that's where we went to the toilet when we had to go.

Interviewer: Could you go whenever you wanted to?

Sam Newman: If I lived in the -- if I worked in the camp -- when I worked in the camp,

01-06 Sam Newman

there was a toilet on Barrack 33 or 34. There was a toilet barrack and then I could go whenever I needed to go to the bathroom. Or I asked the head of my work that was running the work, I had to ask from him permission to go. Then you will go and then come back soon as you're done.

Interviewer: What would happen if you had to go to the bathroom in the middle of the night?

Sam Newman: In the middle of the night, you know, it never happened to me. So I don't know what would happen, but I think you could go in the middle of the night if you report, because they was somebody always sitting by the door. A guard from the barrack. A person from the barrack. He would sign up your number and then you go and you come back.

Interviewer: Do you remember what you were talking about with each other?

Sam Newman: What I was talking about?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: (Laughter) We didn't talk too much about everything. We didn't talk about movies. We didn't talk about newspapers because we didn't have any of that stuff. Did we talked about what happened at home? Sometimes.

Interviewer: Now, at this point, were you in contact with any -- you said that you had met up with cousins?

Sam Newman: No, no. There I had nobody. Nobody from my family.

Interviewer: No?

Sam Newman: Nobody from my village.

Interviewer: You said that there was a shower in Block 13.

Sam Newman: Yes, there were showers because those people came in from work. They came straight into the camp and to the barrack and they were not allowed to go out to mix with other people. The only people that could go out is the seven of us. We would go to the door and tell who we are. He says, go. We could go.

Interviewer: You know, at night there, were all these people in pain because they had been punished? Were a lot of them yelling and making noises?

Sam Newman: No. Their punishment was dealt with them and either when they came, they got caught. They were Russian armies. They were dead. They had the Russian uniform, army uniform so they were for -- in the concentration camp. There were other people that were in the concentration camp and tried to run away or they were against the kapo or something and they were punished and they got 25 whips on their back. And then they were -- not all of them were punished for life.

Interviewer: Before, you mentioned you had a problem with your tooth. Did you tell me what happened?

Sam Newman: That was when I was working inside the camp, but I was waiting to get transported back to Jawischowitz. I was working inside the camp with the -- there was a head man and another man and then we were the seven of us. We were doing all kinds

of little works around it.

Interviewer: Like, what kind of work were you doing?

Sam Newman: Well, the grass under the fence would grow and they didn't want the weeds under the grass. So we had to -- with rakes -- we had to scabble away because you couldn't go there because that -- until 9 o'clock or until 8:30, the power was on. You couldn't touch the fence.

Interviewer: Did you ever see people get killed on the fence?

Sam Newman: Yes. The ones that touched the fence, they didn't get off.

Interviewer: Did you ever eat anything like grass or bugs or anything like that?

Sam Newman: Bugs and grass I didn't eat, no.

Interviewer: So what happened with your tooth?

Sam Newman: My tooth. I go to the doctor. There was a doctor's office. And the people there at the doctor's office, they were Belgian and French. They were mostly Jewish people. And he looks into my mouth. And he goes away. Turns around and I didn't know that he picked up pliers. (Laughter) He didn't show it to me and he says, let me look again in your mouth. And he goes and looks again in my mouth and he puts in the pliers and he pulls out my tooth. Boom. Out. And he says -- I jumped because it hurt and he took a piece of cotton and he put it in on my opening where the tooth came out from. And he says, hold this on real tight and stay here on the chair for a while. And he talks to me German, but he talks to me like a Jewish German. (Laughter)

01-06 Sam Newman

He says, just hold it there until the blood stops running. And right away, I didn't feel the pains anymore. I didn't have anything -- medicine to put on I shouldn't feel it. I was there for about a half an hour. And the head of the -- the guy that was taking care of us, was running the show for us. He came in to there and said, what happened to him. He says he's okay, but he has to stop the blood.

So we stayed there a bit, for a while. And then he gave me another piece of this cotton. He said if it starts again, put it back on there and bite on it. It should stay tight. And before the day was over, I was back in the barrack and nothing happened, you know. That helped me because otherwise, I'd get swollen on the side with the tooth -- the teeth and you get into trouble.

Interviewer: Was the tooth -- was that on the top of your mouth or on the bottom?

Sam Newman: No, on the bottom -- far back on the bottom. I don't -- they have a name for those tooth.

Interviewer: Like a molar?

Sam Newman: Molar, right, molar or what -- I don't know.

Interviewer: Or a wisdom tooth?

Sam Newman: Wisdom tooth, right. Wisdom tooth. Anyway, so this is -- I had problem with that tooth at home before I went to the concentration camp. And I'm going to the doctor to have my tooth pulled out and I came back from the doctor. I didn't go to the doctor because I was so scared. I said, it went way. It doesn't hurt me anymore.

(Laughter)

But when I have gotten something like food in that opening, once it clogged it up

01-06 Sam Newman

it didn't hurt me. But when the thing went out, it opened up the air to that and it started to hurt. And then it started to hurt in the concentration camp. I think my aunt, when we came back from Poland and I had a toothache and she gave me something like *besamim*. I don't know whether you know what that is.

Interviewer: What is it?

Sam Newman: It's a little like a chickpea. Only it's hard and it's black and it smells nice. You put it in and you bite on it and once it closes up, it's like a -- blocks up the air and it doesn't hurt me. And it didn't hurt me for a couple of years until I got to the concentration camp. And he took it out, and he took out the tooth and that was it. I didn't have any problem with that anymore.

Interviewer: So what else do you remember about Block 13?

Sam Newman: Block 13 is -- then they finally took us out from Block 13.

Interviewer: Now, in Block 13, the German who ran the barrack, where did he sleep?

Sam Newman: The German? It was not a German. It was a Polish guy.

Interviewer: Oh, it was a Polish guy?

Sam Newman: Yeah. But he spoke German. He slept in a different room in the front of the Barrack. A private room.

Interviewer: Was he nice or was he mean?

(00:29:56 - Audio 03)

Sam Newman: To me, he was neither. He never bothered me, he never aggravated me. Was he mean? Basically, he was a rude man. Because some people came in there. The reason they brought in some people over there is because there they had room for about 20, 30 people. They brought in a transport from Hungary and they didn't speak German or -- they spoke Hungarian. And he beat them up because they didn't understand what he's talking to them about. And he beat them up, it was no good; and for nothing. He told them to take the dishes and go wash and they didn't know what he's talking about.

Interviewer: So were the conditions in 13, were they better than they were in 29?

Sam Newman: For me they were not better and not worse. For me personally, they didn't hurt me. He didn't say nothing to me that I didn't understand what to do and what he told me to do, I ran and I did it. Whether it was moving something from one place to another that shouldn't be in the way or something, I ran and did it and that's it. But as far as the people there, most of the people he didn't bother. He didn't bother those Russians. I think he was afraid to bother them because if they would gang up on him, they would kill everybody there. There were about 75 or 80 Russian prisoners of war and they didn't look like they were undernourished, either. They must have gotten some food, outside, more than the rest of the people.

Interviewer: Would you say that you were starving at that time?

Sam Newman: I was not starving, but I was not over-eated either. I was never afraid -- there was never a time that I couldn't eat something. Okay, so this is what happened and then they put us back from that barrack -- they put us back in Barrack 29 and we were now --

Interviewer: Why were you put back in 29?

Sam Newman: Because that's where the boys -- the young -- the under 18 lived. And I got a message from one of my sisters.

Interviewer: How did your sister find you?

Sam Newman: She didn't find me. There was a guy, he lived -- he worked like two or three barracks down and he worked in the same area where my sisters worked.

Interviewer: And which sister was this, or sisters?

Sam Newman: Both. Mishkit and Freida.

Interviewer: Right.

Sam Newman: They both worked in a place where they were taken -- they brought them in clothes, and they would separate the clothes. The shirts on one place, the pants on one place, the jackets on another place, the vest on another place, the shoes on another place. The men's shoes, the women's shoes. And this guy was one that would bring the stuff in there from the gas chamber. Before the gas chamber, the people had to get undressed.

Interviewer: Do you remember his name?

Sam Newman: No. Maybe I knew him at that time, but I don't remember him now. He was the one that put these clothes together, and brought it to the camp where my sisters

were working.

Interviewer: So was the place where your sisters were working, was that called Kanada?

Sam Newman: The Kanada? No, it was not the Kanada. It was -- the Kanada was the people working where they were unloading the newcomers to the concentration camp and to the crematorium. They were unloading the trains and they were cleaning out the wagons. Once the wagons were cleaned out, the train was pulled out from there and another train would come in with people.

Interviewer: So what were your sisters doing that was different than that?

Sam Newman: My sisters were sorting out the clothes. They were not bringing in the clothes; they were sorting out. They'd get the -- if there was something in the pocket, they would put it on one place. And they were not allowed to put in their pockets. They had to put it in boxes over there. Whatever they find in the pockets.

Interviewer: Did your sisters ever tell you any stories about things that they found or anything?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: So what do you remember about what they told you?

Sam Newman: I don't remember what they were telling me, but they were telling me. They found cigarettes over there and then they -- and during the day, the electricity in the wires separating the camps and around the camps were turned off, during the day. At night, once it was like, started to get dark, so the lights went on. The power went on

01-06 Sam Newman

in the -- but during the day, there was no power in the wires. I know that because I worked there. And I worked with a shovel and my handle was wood, but the bottom of the shovel -- and if I scratched one wire, you could see sparks. Because I was -- I had to get the weeds from underneath. I had to scrape -- rake them out when I worked in the camp.

Interviewer: Wait, so what were you actually shoveling?

Sam Newman: To cut the -- there was growing some weeds. I had to make with the rake to pull out the weeds. But I know until 8 o'clock or 8:30 in the morning the power was on so they told us not to go under the wires with the shovels or -- not with the shovels, with the rakes. And if you touched it before, then there was a spark. And you touched that, the spark was very, very, it's almost like blue, like a fire. And if somebody at night, two people came in and thought that they're going to run away and they're going to run between the wires, they got caught in the wires and when 8 o'clock came, when they turned off the wires, we had to go and take them off the wires.

Interviewer: You had to take the people off the wires?

Sam Newman: Yes, and take them down and put them in a wheelbarrow and bring them down to the place where they were taken to the crematorium.

Interviewer: Now, when you took the people, how many people would carry one person?

Sam Newman: Well, we were seven. We were seven boys, okay, and the man that worked with us, he was a Jewish guy. A nice man, a nice man. Helped us; and sometimes we had to have three wheelbarrows and four wheelbarrows, taking off

01-06 Sam Newman

people from the wires, from the fence. But we were told not to do it before 8:30 when the power goes off.

Interviewer: So how many people would you usually have to take off?

Sam Newman: It didn't happen every night. But it happened when new transports came in. That's when it happened.

Interviewer: Do you think that you took over a hundred people off the wire?

Sam Newman: No, no, no. We did it for maybe a month-and-a-half and -- maybe 30.

Interviewer: Now, when you would take the people off the wire, did you ever take things from them? Like anything that --

Sam Newman: No, no, no.

Interviewer: Like shoes or did you ever?

Sam Newman: No nothing, nothing, nothing. We were told not to touch them. We were told not to touch them.

Interviewer: How did you feel when you were doing this?

Sam Newman: How did I feel? I had to do the work.

Interviewer: Now, you just said before that your sisters sent you a message, was this a written message or was it a verbal message?

Sam Newman: No. The message was -- they told him -- here's what it was. He came to the Barrack 29. He was only like two barracks away where he lived, where he was stationed. And he came to Barracks 29 and I don't know how he just -- just asked me: Do you have a sister Mishkit? I say, yes. He says, he tells me she works in the Brezsinka. That was the name of the place. He said, can you get there? I said, I don't know. I'm here in the camp and I work in the camp and I cannot get out of the camp. He said okay.

He went and he told her that he's seen me. She sent him something to give me. She gave him a package of cigarettes. He himself didn't smoke. And I don't know what else she gave me, but she gave me something else. I think she also sent me a pair of shoes. The cigarette was the best thing. At that time, we were not anymore working in the camp like we were before, scraping underneath the wires. This was resolved and we were in Block -- Barrack 29 and the head of the barrack -- I told you he was a very nice guy -- he organized with a wagon, 25 boys would go with a wagon to organize some food in different camps, organize other things that we need.

He would go with us, and four to five boys would -- two boys held the -- like the horse would -- keep the guide, how to turn the wagon around and the other ones were pushing. And when we stop, we came by the gate, he announced where we are going and we have to be at this-and-this place. So okay, they allowed him to go there. He was German, they were German, but he was speaking their language. He is a German too, but he is in a concentration camp.

But they themselves, they respected him because they saw that he is not a simple guy, he's an intelligent man. And we walked, and I asked him, can we go to the Krankenbau? Because the Krankenbau was abutting the Brezsinka. You know what a Krankenbau is?

Interviewer: What's a Krankenbau?

Sam Newman: The Health Barrack. Health for the people who were sick, the hospital --

Interviewer: Like an infirmary?

Sam Newman: Something like that. But that is where we were in the hospital. When I was in the hospital, that's where I was, that hospital. And that hospital abutted the Brezsinka. It was only a wire away and a ditch away. It was separated by a wire and a ditch. And I came to this and he says, do you want to go to the Brezsinka -- to the Krankenbau? I say, I would like to because somebody told me my sister is there. And I gave him the package of cigarettes. And he says, no, you don't give it to me. It's okay. You'll go there anyway.

And I go there and I called somebody. I seen a lady, I say, can you call me Mishkit? She says, yes, sure. And Mishkit came out. She says, stay here for a few minutes. She didn't know that the wires were dead. But I told her, the wires are dead. You can go closer. And she packed me a little package. In that package she had that pair of shoes for me, another pair of shoes, and she had socks for me and she had a sweater for me. And she had something very special, saccharins in a package in the shoes. You know what saccharin is?

Interviewer: Yes.

Sam Newman: Okay. It was like 45 grams, like a little package. And she told me I should make sure that I put something in the shoes because they're probably a little bit too big for me. She threw this down and I took it out and she put me two more packages of cigarettes in there that she found in the pockets. On the way home, I went in and I gave him two packages of cigarettes. He says, no. I say I give it to him and he says, Danke Schoen. Danke Schoen, you know what that means?

(00:45:01 - Audio 03)

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: Thank you.

Interviewer: So he took the two packages?

Sam Newman: Yes. I wasn't smoking, and he did me a very big favor. He took the wagon specially there, for my sake.

Interviewer: So was that a very emotional meeting with your sister?

Sam Newman: Well, I didn't meet my sister in person because she was the other side of the fence.

Interviewer: Where was Freida?

Sam Newman: Freida was not that aggressive. Well, they couldn't come. She told them that -- my sister told her that I was there. But she couldn't come to leave the work and run around but Mishkit was a little more aggressive. She says, I'll go there and come back and nobody will know the difference.

Interviewer: How did she look when you saw her?

Sam Newman: She looked good. She looks like somebody I knew all my life. Also she told me, if there is a way to get out of Auschwitz, from Birkenau, go, volunteer to go. Don't stay here because it's dangerous around here. Because by then, to put everybody

01-06 Sam Newman

in the crematorium is no big deal. And I went to the barrack with that thought. About two weeks later or three weeks later -- and I went with the (inaudible 00:46:40) wagon, I went two more times to see her.

Interviewer: Now what did you do with all those shoes?

Sam Newman: I gave it away to somebody who they fit and I took the bigger ones.

Interviewer: When you gave them away, did you give them away? Or did you trade them for food?

Sam Newman: No, I didn't have in mind to trade for food or anything, no.

Interviewer: Did you have another package of cigarettes with you?

Sam Newman: Yes, I had another package of cigarettes.

Interviewer: What did you do with the cigarettes and the saccharin?

Sam Newman: I kept it. I didn't smoke them. I kept them in my pocket.

(Audio cuts out 00:47:20- 00:47:31)

Interviewer: -- on your body. When you say you kept it on your body, did you keep it in a pocket or where did you keep it?

Sam Newman: No, I had a little bag, like a belt, and I had it close to my body. It shouldn't be visible and I shouldn't lose it.

Interviewer: Did you have anything else with that? Where there any other possessions that you had?

Sam Newman: No. I had no --

Interviewer: Did you have a spoon or a bowl at that time?

Sam Newman: A spoon I had. And I sharpened up the spoon a little bit like a knife on one side.

Interviewer: What would you use the knife for?

Sam Newman: To cut a piece of bread. If I got a piece of bread, then I had to cut it up little by little to eat it.

Interviewer: That bread, was that white bread or dark bread?

Sam Newman: No, it was bread with very dark -- it was dark. And I went twice more, I told you, to -- and every time she told me, if you have a chance to get out of Birkenau, go. I don't know what's going to happen to us.

Interviewer: Did you ever see Freida?

Sam Newman: Yes, she came out. She came out, but she stayed by the door. She was afraid to go to the wire.

Interviewer: So between Mishkit and Freida, who was stronger between those two?

Sam Newman: Mishkit.

Interviewer: Were you a strong person in the camp relative to other people or not really?

Sam Newman: For my age, I took care of myself. I didn't let myself be pushed around by other kids.

Interviewer: Now, when you went to visit her the other two times, did she give you more things?

Sam Newman: She gave me more things. She gave me another sweater and this -- I was very well dressed for a winter -- the winter was coming. Then --

Interviewer: Did she give you a toothbrush or a comb?

Sam Newman: No, no toothbrushes and no combs.

Interviewer: Did you have lice, bugs?

Sam Newman: No, funny thing we didn't have it. They wanted to -- you had to go to showers and everything. You threw your clothes into that steaming machines that nothing survives from there. And then what happened? Then two weeks later or three weeks later, that was already in October 1944, they need 50 Schlossers. A Schlosser is a locksmith man. They call them Schlossers in German. I signed up.

Interviewer: Now, did you know anything about being a Schlosser?

Sam Newman: Hold on one second. A Schlosser?

Interviewer: Yeah, did you know anything about being a Schlosser?

Sam Newman: No, but I signed myself up with another friend. Then I had a friend over there that we were hanging out together.

Interviewer: Where was he from?

Sam Newman: He was a Polish kid.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything about him?

Sam Newman: No. We both signed up and --

Interviewer: Did he know anything about being a Schlosser?

Sam Newman: No. Two days before we are leaving, he asked the Blockalteste, he wants to get off the list. And he took him off the list, he put up somebody else.

Interviewer: Why did he do that?

Sam Newman: Because he didn't want to go. He was afraid to go. I went with the group and I don't know where he went. I left Birkenau and I left to another camp.

Interviewer: Now when you left, did you walk or did you go on a train?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: This time, we went on trucks. This was a camp about 35 kilometers away from Birkenau and there was also a coal mine.

Interviewer: Do you remember the name of the camp?

Sam Newman: Fürstengrube.

Interviewer: Fürstengrube?

Sam Newman: Yeah. Grube is a hole or a ditch.

(Break in the audio)

Sam Newman: Where did we leave off?

Interviewer: It was when you arrived in Fürstengrube.

Sam Newman: In Fürstengrube, right.

Interviewer: So what happened when you arrived there?

Sam Newman: When I arrived there in Fürstengrube, let's see. That was the last camp I was in Poland. That was a coal mine working for people. I was there all by myself. I didn't have any friends. I didn't know anybody there. I arrived there -- we were about 50 boys my age and most of them went to work in the mine. Maybe they were a little bit taller than I was, I don't know why, but I was not fit to go to the mine. I was working on the construction.

Interviewer: What did it mean to work on the construction?

Sam Newman: They were building more buildings for the coal mine. What the buildings would amount to, I don't know because we were there like, three-and-a-half months.

Interviewer: Was it better to have your job or would it have been better to work in the coal mine?

Sam Newman: It probably was better to be in the coal mine because in the coal mine over the winter -- I was there, started like the middle of October and that area, middle of October was already freezing. October, November, December. In the middle of January, we left.

Interviewer: So what did you do to try to stay warm?

Sam Newman: I was cold. You couldn't stay warm. You couldn't go close to a fire. If there was a fire and you got a spark on your coat and it was noticed, you got whipped.

Interviewer: Were you whipped?

Sam Newman: I was whipped once.

Interviewer: And do you remember who whipped you?

Sam Newman: Yeah, the kapo from the concentration camp.

Interviewer: Where was that done?

Sam Newman: In the camp.

Interviewer: Was it done outside or in the --

Sam Newman: Somebody took my number. Whoever was in charge took of that, took my number and they gave him the number and then one day they called me up and I had to go up there and they whipped me.

Interviewer: Now, were you whipped in front of everybody else?

Sam Newman: Does it really make a difference to me whether they whip me or somebody else. The only lucky thing is, the guy was a very decent man, who did it. He was a German, but he was new in the camp. He came new -- I don't know where he came from, but he came new and he was a Lagerkapo. You know what a Lagerkapo means?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: The camp kapo. He gave me three lashes with a stick, but not too bad.

Interviewer: So were you hurt at all?

Sam Newman: Of course, it was hurting. But he didn't do it with his whole force. He just hit me a little bit and I considered myself lucky that he wasn't a rude man.

Interviewer: Why did they do that, again?

Sam Newman: Because there was a spark on my coat. I was too close to the fire and it

01-06 Sam Newman

got a little bit burned on a corner. On the construction, they went around looking for people who had that and they got all numbers taken off and they got all lined up together.

Interviewer: Did a lot of people get killed in Fürstengrube?

Sam Newman: Did people get killed in -- they really didn't get killed because of the work. They didn't get killed because of the work. Some people got killed, shot because they went out on the construction area -- and it was fog, it was really foggy. We couldn't step out of line. Otherwise we stepped out of line to go to your station where you work. But we didn't -- they held us together and some guys tried to run away. And the Postenkette. You know what a Postenkette was?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: Okay. They were the ones that guard around the whole construction, hold the whole section of the construction and the buildings and everything. And they were like every 50 meters or 80 meters apart on a higher place like they built a cabin, about 15-20 feet up. And they were sitting in there and watching the sites. Nobody should pass across it. And these were newcomers. They brought in there from Hungary, from the army, from the Hungarian army they brought them into the concentration camp because they didn't line up with the German demands. Some of them, they thought they're going to run away. So they started to run. And while they were going between those guards, they were fired on and they killed them.

We heard the shots. We heard about 5-6 shots. And then they went over there with some boards or something and they brought them over here. And they announced it to the Hungarians. All of a sudden, the German guy who was announcing it, he spoke Hungarian because he was Hungarian, but he was an SS man and he told the other guys,

01-06 Sam Newman

don't run because you're going to get shot. He spoke to them Hungarian, because at that time I spoke Hungarian too. I could speak Hungarian. I learned the language.

Interviewer: Did you know anything at all about Jewish holidays when you were there?

Sam Newman: No, we didn't have calendars.

Interviewer: Well, I'm sure that some of the people must have known when the holidays were. You know, some of --

Sam Newman: Maybe they did, maybe they didn't. I didn't know about it and nobody let me know about it. Okay, because when I was in Birkenau, some people told me when it's some holidays, but that didn't matter. You did not observe it because there was no way to take care of it.

(01:00:00 - Audio 03)

Interviewer: Do you remember people smoking cigarettes there?

Sam Newman: Those that had some cigarettes or could find them, or some people smoked just paper and leaves. That's how bad they want smoking. I didn't smoke.

Interviewer: Would you say you that you were starving at that time?

Sam Newman: Would I say I was starving? I wasn't starving. I would be starving; I would be dead. I wasn't starving. I had a gimmick. One guy in the barrack, in the evenings when we got the soup, he asked me, can I borrow your spoon -- because he was ahead of me, can I borrow your spoon? I said sure, I borrowed him the spoon. My spoon

01-06 Sam Newman

was in my pocket. In my pocket, I also had saccharin. And it is possible, probably got a little dust of saccharin that got on the spoon. And he took my spoon and he comes over and says, why is the soup sweet? (Laughter) I say no, the soup is not sweet. The soup is like, from the bucket, that can -- that big pot that they brought over. And it's sweet.

He was a guy, and he was from the fire department. He worked there as a fire department man. So he didn't go out to work on the compound. He was in the camp most of the time, watching there shouldn't be something wrong someplace. Even at night, there were the watchman also that everybody when you went to the toilet, you had to sign off with them that you are going to the toilet and he gave you a little slip. And then when you came back, you had to give it back to him so he can put it back in his pocket for the next person, if he needs someplace.

So he was a guy that I liked to be with him, because I was a little protected. He was not like a Muselmann, he was not like a -- you know what a Muselmann is?

Interviewer: Yeah, just skin and bones.

Sam Newman: Skin and bones. Right, he was not like that. He was muscly and he was a tall guy. He came back tomorrow for my spoon. (Laughter) And he says, give me a saccharin, and I gave him a saccharin. He went and he got for me a bowl of soup too, another bowl of soup. Then I decided oh, that's a good idea. I like that too when it's a little sweet. So we had that for a while, and he brought me every time an extra soup and that helped me a lot.

That really helped me a lot because in the cold weather -- and I was working the construction. My work in the construction was they were putting the steel rods -- they didn't pour concrete in the winter, okay, because it would freeze and it would not work right. So they were building the steel rods for when it warms up that they should be able to pour the concrete. The steel rods have to be tightened up with wires together. You know what I am talking about?

Interviewer: Not really. But what was your job? What did you actually have to do?

Sam Newman: My job was I had a plier and wire. I would make a U on the wire, a small U and tighten it with the pliers and cut off and go on to make sure that everyone had tightened up. Like if -- the rods were crossing each other. You had to tighten it up they shouldn't fall apart.

Interviewer: Who was guarding you at work?

Sam Newman: There were men, there were people who were construction people from the villages over there. Not people from the concentration camp, they were -- the guys that are watching the construction were people who knew the construction work, and they had to do what they were told to do. But the construction people -- I was not a construction man. I was 15-and-a-half years old and I was tying these things, they followed me around that I am doing the right thing. He spoke German or he spoke Polish sometimes; I could understand Polish a little bit too because I speak a Slavic language.

Interviewer: So were you able to find out what was happening with the war?

Sam Newman: With the war? No. No. We did not have newspapers, we did not have a report for anything, we were not informed of anything. The only thing is as the front came closer, we heard the banging from the artillery. But where they're at, whether they are 20 kilometers away or 50 kilometers away, I couldn't tell you, because I wouldn't know. We did not hear at that time -- we did not hear artillery because we were still -- in November, they were still far away from us.

And then we were just all winter long, like all winter long means I came to work there, I came to that the camp in the middle of October, and when I went out to work it

01-06 Sam Newman

was freezing, and I had -- I tried to do it with the gloves, I had some gloves and I couldn't do it with the gloves. So I did it best, with holding the gloves in my hand with the plier and do it with the plier then with my hands, to try to bend it over so I can snap it off.

Evidently it was good, because they never hit me for my work, and I probably did enough of the work that it was okay with the guy that was checking me.

Interviewer: Now, were other people doing exactly what you were doing?

Sam Newman: Yes, other people. Yes, other people. And some people were doing -- they were bringing over the rods. That was the worst thing that they did, because these rods were maybe 30 feet long and you had to have four people -- like when they were carrying it on the shoulder, a bunch of rods, you had to have about four people in the middle to keep them up otherwise they would bend down and they would fall down and you could -- and they were, I noticed when they were coming with that, their kapos were beating them that they don't move fast enough and this and that. Especially the head of the camp kapo would come over every now and then and make sure that they work very hard.

I did not get beaten up for at work. I didn't get beaten for the work I did or didn't do. They probably were pleased with what I was doing. I got beaten up one time, because when we could not step out of line, because it was -- the fog was over there and we stayed in line, and he said we have to do something. So he is going around checking the ears if they are dirty. All of a sudden, they found my ears dirty. And he called the kapo and he was a Jewish guy; he was a French man and he beat me up. He knocked me down.

Interviewer: Now, when you were beaten up, were you badly hurt?

Sam Newman: Yes. He kicked me and with a stick he was hitting me. Sure, I was hurt.

01-06 Sam Newman

And I went down, and then he walked away from me. Okay, and then I got up. Maybe, I don't remember if somebody helped me up, but I got up. When the fog settled a little, I went to work.

Interviewer: Did you have to do anything for those injuries? Did you need like a bandage?

Sam Newman: No, no, I didn't do anything and I had nothing to do it. And I didn't have medical handy over there anyway.

Interviewer: Where were you hurt? I mean were you hurt--

Sam Newman: He hit me over the head, he hit me with a stick, he hit me over the back, he hit me over my behind.

Interviewer: How long did it take to recover from something like that?

Sam Newman: I recovered as soon as we went to work. They didn't ask me if I am hurt or not. That was the one I got beaten up that I was really hurt. When the guy gave me three whips over my behind, it didn't hurt me that much. I didn't think -- at that time, I thought maybe I should've been more careful with my coat, shouldn't get burned. But here -- so maybe it didn't hurt me so much. But this one, that they found a speckle in my ear and to beat me up for that was not the right thing. Especially, the guy was a Jew. He know that I was a Jew because my sign on the front was yellow. I had a yellow thing on my chest, on the coat.

Interviewer: What shape was it?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: I don't remember. It was a shape -- I'll be honest; I don't remember what shape.

Interviewer: What did some of the other -- people had other colors? What did they mean?

Sam Newman: They were Polish, and they were different colors. If they were yellow, they were Jewish.

Interviewer: Were the Jews treated differently than the other people?

Sam Newman: Yes, a lot of times. A lot of times. Not just sometimes, a lot of times.

Interviewer: So they were treated worse?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: How were they treated worse?

Sam Newman: How were they -- just like that. Just like I showed you. They found on me a speckle in my ear, that was not -- was there. For this, I got beaten up by a Jew. How do I know he was a Jew? Because he had a yellow -- he was also a concentration man. He was in concentration camp. He had a yellow -- I think it was red and yellow. You asked me if I remember what color it was. It was red and yellow and it was, like, a Magen David.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything else that happened in Fürstengrube? I mean, what would happen when the weather was really bad? You know, when it was raining or

snowing? Would you still work?

Sam Newman: It was not raining. In the wintertime over there it was never raining. It was either snowing or not snowing.

Interviewer: What would you do when there was heavy snow out?

Sam Newman: When there was heavy snow, you went there, and you shoveled away the snow and you worked.

Interviewer: So did people die at work in Fürstengrube?

Sam Newman: At work, I don't know. I never seen anybody die to be carried on a board home. I didn't see it. But did they die at home at night? I don't know. We were not moving around from barrack to barrack, just to get the news. We didn't get that. You had to make -- you had to do your things and not bother with anybody else. You couldn't bother with finding out what's happening with other people. I went there once. I was very -- I felt I had temperature and I went to the doctor. There was a doctor.

I told to my Blockalteste and I said, I need to go to the doctor. I am very hot on my forehead. He touched me and he was a Polish guy. Decent guy. He says, okay. He gave me a little -- but he walked me there. He walked me to where the doctor was. He told him, take care of him. He is a worker. I'm there and he gives me a shot. I don't know what it was. He didn't ask me. He didn't tell me. I stayed there through the morning in that room. He says, you better get up and go to work. I say, but I'm sick. He says, you're better off go to work than to stay in this bed, because they're going to send you away to Birkenau. They're going to send you to the crematorium.

I got up. I went to work. He says, come if you're still very hot. Come back tonight. This from the medicine whoever -- if he was a doctor or a nurse, I don't know.

01-06 Sam Newman

But I came back, and I found him and I said, I'm okay now. He said, okay. Go back to work. Go back to your barracks. That was the only thing that I had. Other than I was in the hospital when I was in Jawischowitz, they took me to the hospital and I was there three weeks, that was. Okay. So then --

(01:15:15 - Audio 03)

Interviewer: Do you remember them having selections there, where they would take out people that didn't look good?

Sam Newman: No, no. I did not see any selections over there. I did not see any selections. They were there about 5,500, 6,000 people working in that camp. I did not notice any selection. Whether there were selections that I didn't encounter, I don't know. But I worked in the morning. It was breaking the light in the morning. I went back when it was start getting dark. Then I took my food and they were giving me a piece of bread and a soup. And if that guy was around and he wanted my spoon, and he'd give me two. And he usually was around, because he also wanted a sweet soup, and he got it. That helped me a lot. I think that helped me probably to survive. He was with me until wave four after we left the camp.

Then the 15 or the 16 or so January, they didn't -- suddenly, we're not going to work. We don't know why.

Interviewer: Now, did you know that the Germans were losing the war?

Sam Newman: No, no, no. We did not know anything like that. We seen over -- there was a camp about 20 kilometers away from Birkenau, from Auschwitz. That camp was between Birkenau and Auschwitz in the camp that I was in, Jawischowitz. Not -- in Fürstengrube. There was somewhere in the middle, there was another camp which I

01-06 Sam Newman

didn't know who they are or what they are, but they told me that there's a rubber.

They're making rubber tires, rubber wheels like that over there or something like that.

They came and the airplanes were bombarding that. They would come, like, every afternoon. Where they came from, or if it's the Russian side, or the American side, I didn't know. They never announced who they are, but we seen them go by. And we seen the flag trying to shoot them down. You see that only when you are, like on a Sunday and you are not at work, and you are in the daytime. At night you didn't see that, you didn't know.

That lasted like this until the middle of January. Like the 15 or the 16, we didn't have dates.

Interviewer: Were the conditions getting worse as time passed, or were they always the same?

Sam Newman: Basically, they were the same. They were the same.

Interviewer: Were you getting the same amount of food, or were you getting less food over time?

Sam Newman: I was getting more food because I was getting from this guy.

Interviewer: How much saccharin did you have?

Sam Newman: How many saccharin? When my sister gave it to me, I had close to 8 decagrams. You know what a decagram is?

Interviewer: Is that, I mean, is that like a handful?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: No, no, no, no. It's not like a big handful, it's a small handful. A decagram -- a kilogram is a little more than 2 pounds. One decagram is 100th of a kilogram.

Interviewer: Oh, okay.

Sam Newman: Okay. There was 100th of a kilogram in -- that thing she gave me was about 5 decagram. It was like probably the weight of an ounce. About. In that camp, it kept -- it took me through that camp for the three-and-a-half months that I was in that camp.

Interviewer: Did you ever eat the saccharin yourself? Or you just gave --

Sam Newman: No, no. The saccharin, you don't eat. Because that is not sugar.

Interviewer: No, right. But you put it --

Sam Newman: It's very sweet and you put it in the food, and I mixed the food and the food got a little sweet. Once we started to walk, they -- all of a sudden one morning, they're not going out to work. They said, oh, everybody dressed to go to work. They told you, take along your blanket from your bed. So everybody took their blanket, because you had a blanket to cover yourself up. I take my blanket, and I rip it up, I put it around me with the rope, and that was good. It was warm.

They're marching. They put us out to marching and we are marching. The SS on both sides and we're marching. They gave us half a bread, but they normally would give a bread for six people, they gave a half a bread and they gave us a can. The can was like 32 ounce. You have it in the can like, 32 ounces of something, like 2 pounds of some water or whatever it is. But that was, like, a mixture of meat and some vegetables in that

01-06 Sam Newman

can. Everybody got one and everybody got half a bread. He says to me, go get in line again. I put it away and I got in line again. Then I kept his stuff, and he got in line again. We walked together. This guy, the one that was mooching from me the saccharin.

Interviewer: Do you still remember anything else about him? Do you remember his name or anything?

Sam Newman: You know, I never knew his name. We split up when we got off the train. When we got on the train, we went from Fürstengrube. We went all the way to a city called Gleiwitz. That thing took us from Wednesday morning until Sunday night.

Interviewer: How were you traveling?

Sam Newman: Walking.

Interviewer: So were you walking through a city? So through countries and roads? Where were you --

Sam Newman: We were walking on the road. From that road, when we were walking, we heard artillery. I didn't know it was artillery. To me, it was like thunder. But some people who were familiar with artillery, they said this is not thunders. This is artillery.

Interviewer: So what kind of shoes were you wearing?

Sam Newman: The same shoes my sister gave me. I had warm socks and I had warm underwear, what my sister gave me. Because she gave me a number of those things, I lost some of them. Some of them, they stole from me. I still had some. I had a coat and I had a blanket around me.

Interviewer: Now, was this a death march? Or what kind of --

Sam Newman: Was it a death march? It was not meant to be a death march, but it was a death march, because a lot of people didn't make it. As soon as you fell down, you couldn't walk a little bit, bingo, you got shot.

Interviewer: So who was guarding you on the March?

Sam Newman: SS.

Interviewer: They were carrying rifles?

Sam Newman: Oh, yeah, sure they were carrying rifles.

Interviewer: Were you like walking with people that you knew, or just --

Sam Newman: The only one I knew is that guy, that was with me in the camp that helped me out with the soups. He was next to me and I was -- and we were five in a line and he told me, let somebody else be at the end of the line. Don't get on the end of the line, on the side.

Interviewer: How many of you were marching?

Sam Newman: How many people? The entire camp. 6,500 people.

Interviewer: So were you trying to be towards the front of the column, or near the back of the column, or in the middle?

Sam Newman: In the middle. The column was not important for him or me where we are, in the front or in the back. It was not so important. He didn't want to be at the edge of the column. We were walking five in the row, like a group of soldiers walking four or five -- we were five in a row.

Interviewer: Why didn't you want to be on the edge?

Sam Newman: If you fall asleep in the middle, somebody will maybe pick you up and you can still walk. But if you were at the edge, you got shot.

Interviewer: Maybe it was warmer in the middle, too.

Sam Newman: Maybe it was warmer in the middle too, I don't remember. I didn't speculate so much. But he told me, let there be -- we have five people. Let there be somebody else on the outside. We walked like this.

Interviewer: Where did you sleep at night?

Sam Newman: At night? Once we got in the morning, we started to walk. We walked at day, at night, into the next day. We didn't stop. Then at that time, we went in some kind of a big, big barn, and we just lay down and we slept. All of a sudden, they started to ring, wake up, wake up, everybody. (Inaudible 01:26:31), you know, that means get out and line up. We lined up and we walked again that morning or that evening -- the following morning, we walked again. Then we came to another place and we got into another barn with some people. They had the cows out of there, I don't know how they managed it, but we stayed over there one night.

Interviewer: Did they give you food?

Sam Newman: No. No, they didn't give us food or water or anything.

Interviewer: So did you eat snow?

Sam Newman: When we slowed down, I ate a little snow, but they usually don't for the water because -- but I opened up my can. I had a spoon with a tip on the side, and I could push it in the can, in the bottom, in the one side. I can push it until I cut all around. I opened up part of the can and I had a can tied up on me, on my waist with a rope. I had around me about 10 times a rope all the time because if they take my belt or something else I might need.

I took a piece of rope and I cut it off, I had the knife with -- my spoon was a little sharp on one side and with a point over there and I cut it off and I put it around me and I kept the can -- two cans, I had two cans. And he had two cans. He borrowed it from me to also to open up the can. And we ate when we rested a little bit. Then when we walked, we walked. We had to walk. We walked like this until Sunday morning.

Interviewer: So how many days were you walking?

Sam Newman: We walked Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday, and Sunday.

Interviewer: So what percentage of the people do you think died on the way?

Sam Newman: I don't know what percentage, but I heard maybe six, seven times every day. They shot in my area, but there was a long line. That line was maybe two-and-a-half miles long.

Interviewer: So did you see a lot of bodies on the side of the road?

Sam Newman: I seen bodies that were shot, yes. I didn't count them, but I've seen bodies.

Interviewer: Did you know where they were taking you? Where you were going?

Sam Newman: They said that -- where we are going, they didn't tell us where we are going.

Interviewer: Did people try to run away?

Sam Newman: Some people tried to run away, and they got shot.

Interviewer: Do you think any people were successful in running away?

Sam Newman: I don't know. I don't know. I really don't know. I didn't try to look at them. If you looked at something, they pulled you out and they shot you, too.

Interviewer: Did you ever think of trying to run away?

(01:29:53 - Audio 03)

Sam Newman: No. I was afraid. I didn't know where to run. I knew I'm not in home, in my neighborhood. I wouldn't know where to run -- where the right way to go. Anyway, we came to Gleiwitz. We came there about 4 o'clock, 3 o'clock in the afternoon. All of a sudden, they said, this line, you go up on the train. They take a group of people, like 125 people, 130 people, and we went on the train. Where we're going with the train, we

have no idea. We walked from -- I'd say --

Interviewer: Now, when you say this was a train, was this an open train?

Sam Newman: An open train. That's the freight train -- it was a freight train, no covers. Like the wagons were like halfway up.

Interviewer: So this was like a cattle train without a roof?

Sam Newman: Without the roof.

Interviewer: The walls, were they --

Sam Newman: Solid. Like you see a freight train.

Interviewer: So was it very crowded in the train?

Sam Newman: Yeah, they wanted there should be 140 people.

Interviewer: In each car or just total?

Sam Newman: In each car. In each car. In each car. With 140 people, nobody can sit down. You have to stand. You sit down, somebody will sit on you and you're finished.

Interviewer: So do you still remember where you were in the car? Were you in the corner? Were you by the --

Sam Newman: I was by the door. There were sliding doors on both sides. The doors

01-06 Sam Newman

were locked from the outside with a lock. You couldn't open them up, but when they came around, they wanted to open it up, they opened it up, they slide it open, and they had to do what they had to do. They didn't want you to have your head above the -- you stand up too tall, they were aiming at you too, from far away.

Only the car that we were in, was not in the front, too far, but it was much further from the tail end. So sometimes if you would get up, they didn't see you so good because the train maybe sometimes is in a curve, and sometimes it's higher on top. They would not always shoot when they're seeing somebody with the head up.

We did not have 140 people in the car. We had in the car about 120 people. Two guys, they were counting, they said, we have 140 people. Everybody was standing close by the door, so they didn't go up on top and count them. They locked the door. Okay. They locked. We tried to sit partly and partly to stand. It didn't work. Some people collapsed. Once you collapsed, nobody tried to help you to be standing up because once you collapsed, you couldn't stand up anyway. They were really -- once you collapsed, you were finished.

About three days later -- when we were in the car, nothing happened. Absolutely nothing happened. No food, no water, no opening to go to urinate or to make -- nothing. Finally, the train stopped.

Interviewer: So how many people do you think died?

Sam Newman: In our car?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: I'll tell you. When they opened up three days later, the car, we had seven people dead and they took them out. We thought, now we have a little more room. No. They didn't leave the people on the train --

(END AUDIO 03, START AUDIO 04)

Interviewer: So what were you saying about the dead people? They didn't put them outside?

Sam Newman: They didn't put them outside to leave them by the station. They took them and they put them in the last cars. Okay? And they took out the people from the last cars and they brought you back seven people.

Interviewer: So there was no more room?

Sam Newman: There was still the same room. No room. And then the train, two days later the train stopped again. The trains were going -- not all the time did they open the doors when the train stopped. Sometimes the train had to stop, I don't know, because of the military had to go first or the airplanes were flying and stopping the locomotives, shooting at the locomotive and stopped the locomotive. I don't know.

But when we stopped and they opened up the doors again for us to go out and to urinate or to make on the side of the tracks, they asked us how many dead people do you have? They told them two. And they didn't tell them that they have 15 dead. And they threw down the two and they brought two back. Now we have 12 people more space. And the ones that were dead, they were dead and they were laying there dead. They blocked them from the door not to be seen. They were sitting on them, and then they put two of them one on top of the other one and then sit on them. And it became much more roomier for the people that are there when so many people died and they're not moving around.

Interviewer: What did you do for food or water?

Sam Newman: Okay. The second day they gave us bread. And not they gave us bread for 140 people. They gave bread, like for six people one bread. They didn't give us a knife or anything like that to cut it up and it wasn't cut up. But some people had, like I had the knife I had made -- I had sharpened it up from a spoon. They used that and they cut it up and they gave everybody one sixth of a bread. But we had bread left over. He said, sit down. Sit. We will give everybody the same amount.

There were some people that were very, very involved. They tried to be involved because they were a little bit older and they would try to not to have so many people die. But they were very, very conscious about it. They even hollered at me one time. When I had my can thrown from the side of the wagon to catch some snow, and I melted the snow and I would sell the liquid, the water for a piece of bread. He said don't do that. And I listened. I didn't do it.

So I gave them a little bit of water. I gave it to them and I didn't want anything from them because the water became more important than anything else. But that is how it went the first five or six days. We got bread and we got no water, no tea or anything, nothing. But one night they're walking, the train stopped and they're walking, there are people walking with cans. With a big *kessel*, you know, like a drum. Tea, coffee, coffee, coffee. I dropped -- I had it on a string. I had a can from the meat that I had. I didn't throw it away. My partner, he threw it away. He didn't, I said I'll make a hole in it. You're foolish. We're going to be dead in no time. But I didn't, I didn't.

I made a hole and I put in a string and I threw it in the snow and when the train is now going so fast it's catch up and I catch some water, snow and I keep it between my legs. It would melt and then I would have a drink. The thirst was so bad. I even tried to drink my urine, but I started to throw up. I couldn't take it. But I did try.

So we shared that water with him. But when I started to make business, this man hollered at me. You want to give them water, give them water, but don't take the bread from them. So I didn't and I gave -- the people around me had a little drop of water. I

01-06 Sam Newman

couldn't give them more. But we got two cans of coffee and I'll tell you one thing, we didn't share with anybody. Because it was in the middle of the night and people were down sleeping and one of us was always standing up. And I dropped them two cans on the string. They filled them up and I pulled them up and I gave him one and I had one. I didn't give anybody else. And that was not right, but it was a matter for me for life and death.

Interviewer: Now do you think you were in better condition than most of the people, or worse?

Sam Newman: I probably was a little better condition because I was with him and he helped me out with the soups. I came on the train, I was in better condition than a lot of people. And I had two breads, and I still had a little piece of bread when I finished the train. And I didn't eat it when anybody would see me. And he didn't eat it when anybody would see me. I had it under my blanket, around my body with my strings tied up and nobody seen that.

I got hurt on the train. I almost lost an eye over there, I think.

Interviewer: How did you get hurt?

Sam Newman: I laid down, I was sitting down on the side by the door and he was standing next to me. He didn't realize that somebody sat down on my neck and pushed me down. They were sitting on my neck but I was sitting down holding my neck down because I was sleeping and somebody was sitting on my neck. It was one of those Hungarian soldiers that were brought to that camp about a month before the camp liquidated.

I tried to push him off and I couldn't. So I pinched him and he got up. He took his spoon from his pocket and he hit me in the face. And he hit me in my eye. I got up and

01-06 Sam Newman

he sit down. But I was bleeding. All my face was full of blood. I opened up my blanket that I had and I took out some cotton and I put it on my face and I wiped off the blood. I could see when we went by some kind of a train, I mean a station, I could see there was blood.

Then this guy looks at me and says, what happened to you? Why are you bleeding? I said, he hit me with a spoon. He says, okay. He says, let him sit here. So when the train stopped in the morning and they opened up the doors and we stood inside. We did not go out. Normally, we would jump out and go out. We had to urinate or other thing. We didn't go out. He told me don't go out. And he pushed him out. And I don't know whether he was dead or alive, I don't know, but he pushed him out.

Interviewer: Who did he push out?

Sam Newman: That guy that was sitting on me. He pushed him out and he closed the door. He slided the door closed. And the door closed and nobody else went out because most of the people were still, from the night, because it was very early in the morning when it stopped by a train, pushed him out and he closed the door. He didn't come back into our wagon. What happened to him, I don't know, but the train moved in about 15, 20 minutes. The train started to move, and he was still there on the side of the tracks. So I don't know if he died or what happened to him. I have no idea.

Interviewer: Did you ever take anything from people that died?

Sam Newman: No. No, I didn't take anything. I didn't need anything, just to load myself up with stuff. That makes it heavy too. Once we were on the train, we were continuously in the same wagon, we were on the trains for 10 days.

Interviewer: Were you actually talking with the other people?

Sam Newman: I did not talk to mostly anybody except this guy. I don't remember his name, to be honest with you.

Interviewer: Do you remember where he was from?

Sam Newman: He was a Polish Jewish guy. He was a bricklayer. He was one of the bricklayers that was building that camp when they were building the bricks. It was like three, four years before that. He was already in the concentration camp for about four years when I got there.

Interviewer: Was he older than you?

Sam Newman: Yeah, yeah, yeah. He was older than me. He was maybe -- I was 15-and-a-half and he was maybe 26, 27. He was in the fire department in the camp. He was very helpful to me even when he was in the fire department, even before I -- he was eating with my spoon and it was sweet. Before that. He would bring in a few potatoes. I was sitting at night. We had to have -- one guy was always -- had to be at night inside the room. There were about 15 or 18 people sleeping in that room.

One guy had to be on watch. If somebody goes out, you had to give him a little piece of paper and he should bring it back when he is done -- come back. So when I was there -- I was there watching for two hours, then I would go to sleep and I had to wake up somebody else. I had lined up somebody else to go to stay up for two hours. Then he had somebody lined up, until the morning. Everybody had to be there. Every night there had to be somebody at night sitting up and watching like a Wachtmann, you know, a watchman. He would come in and check.

One time, I had a potato -- I don't know, I put it in there. He says, I smell a potato. I said, I have a potato (inaudible 00:13:21). He says, okay, I'll bring you some more. He

01-06 Sam Newman

brings in a few potatoes and I put them in the fire. They baked. They were very good.
He comes in and he says, give me my share.

Interviewer: Give me what?

Sam Newman: My share. I should give him half of it.

Interviewer: Right. Where did you get the potato that you had?

Sam Newman: I have no idea where I got. I don't know. It felt out from a bag someplace. I picked it up on the floor. I don't know how I got it, but when I was walking, I see a potato, I picked it up. It was a nice-sized potato -- not a very big one, but it was a nice size. He smelled it because when you bake it at night and everybody's closed, the odor from that comes around the room. He brought me a few more potatoes. Then he comes back. He wants a share. I say, how many do you want? He says, I brought you four and you have five. You keep three and I'll get two.

Interviewer: Now, during the war, did you ever hear about cannibalism or did you ever see that?

Sam Newman: I didn't hear about it and I didn't see it, but people told me they were participating in it. I never seen it personally.

Interviewer: Now, when you say that people told you that, are those people during the war that you were with told you?

(00:14:50 - Audio 04)

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: They were in the camps, but they were in different camps. I was never in those camps. But when they moved the people away from the front fighting, they moved them to different camps and you crossed them. I wouldn't believe them that people would do that. I was 15-and-a-half years and I heard that story and I said, that is - they are liars. But after the war, I heard around more of it. I told them I heard -- people told me that they were part of -- they were involved in that. That I didn't believe, but they told me it was true. But I did not see it. If it happened over there somewhere, I didn't -- was not involved in it.

Interviewer: Do you remember -- you said you ate snow. Did you eat other things, like grass or bugs?

Sam Newman: No, no grass. I didn't eat the snow. I just took the snow in the mouth for the water. When the train was going and I looked out and I seen a creek and the water was running, I said, this is what I want to be. I want to be by that creek.

Interviewer: Now, you turned the other end of your spoon into a knife. Did you ever use that to defend yourself?

Sam Newman: No. No, I didn't use it to defend myself. I had -- the spoon was -- one, I had it sharpened. Well, how I had it sharpened? You know, I was grinding it on a piece of stone. I was rubbing it on -- one was a sharp knife and the front end of that knife was a point. I did put that point into the can and I made a hole. With the knife I would put the hole in the can and I would -- little by little, I would cut it around. After I opened part of the can, I bend it over and I took out whatever I wanted -- whatever I had in there, and I then push it back. I tightened the string around me and I was carrying it like this right in front of my front legs.

I had that loose coat. The coat was not tight. The coat was like -- maybe like five

01-06 Sam Newman

numbers over my size. It was like a big coat and you couldn't imagine that I have something underneath it.

Interviewer: Did you have lice on you?

Sam Newman: Lice? I did not have lice. I never remember seeing any lice. I tell you, it was always outside in the cold weather and you went once a week or once in two weeks you had disinfection. You put your clothes into the machine and it steamed. The clothes came out. You picked up your clothes and put it back on. The only thing you left on your feet is your shoes. You had to take off your socks and your everything and put it in the clothes. I would put a string on the bottom to tie it up. It should be -- nothing should fall out.

I would put a string around the clips on the pants, like in the -- where you were supposed to put a belt. I didn't have a belt. I had the string and I would tie that up and that would go into the machine. When it came out, I'd take it back and I put it on back. So that is probably what kept the lice away from me or from everybody else. I don't remember having lice in the camp.

Interviewer: Now, the pants that you wore, did they have pockets, or no?

Sam Newman: Yeah. They had pockets. Yes, some of them had pockets. Some of them didn't have pockets, but if it didn't have pockets, I had my jacket. I put a belt around my jacket on the outside and I had in the jacket, stuff, without pockets. The jacket had pockets too.

Interviewer: Now, before you were saying that you were on that train for 10 days?

Sam Newman: Yeah.

Interviewer: Now, what percentage of the people do you think died?

Sam Newman: On my train? In my car?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: From the 120-some people, I would say about 25, 30.

Interviewer: Survived or died?

Sam Newman: Died. Because the first few days, we put out seven people. Seven dead people. The second, we put out one. Then we put out three, but then -- and the train stopped about -- during the 10 days, it stopped about five or six times to take out the dead people.

Interviewer: But it didn't sound like they were giving you very much food, so I would think that more people would've continued dying.

Sam Newman: You know, the later we were and the more dead people we had in the car, less people died. First of all, I think they gave us bread twice in the ten days. Coffee, they brought us once at night. I told you when they -- we stole the coffee from the older group. Bread, they gave us twice. Both times, they gave us a bread for six people. The bread was not very big, but it was very heavy. So I don't know what they were putting in the bread, but it was a loaf of a bread for six people. It was like when they sell you over here a pound of -- like you go in the store here and you buy a loaf of bread which is a pound or a pound and a quarter, something like that. It was very heavy and wasn't very big.

01-06 Sam Newman

Twice they gave us bread. I happened to have two breads when we left the camp and two cans, and he had two breads and two cans. He told me get in line again. I got in line and I got through. They gave me another bread and another can. I always thought about it, you know. I said, if it wasn't for this guy, I probably wouldn't be around. Then when we came to Germany and we came to Nordhausen, a city called Nordhausen. Next to the city was a camp called Dora.

Interviewer: Ugh.

Sam Newman: Why? You heard about it?

Interviewer: Yeah. That's where they made the rockets.

Sam Newman: That's where they made the rockets. The fuel rockets.

Interviewer: von Braun -- yeah. Yeah, that's where they -- they were in the mountain there, right?

Sam Newman: Under the mountain, in the tunnel. There were two tracks going into the tunnel. Between the two tracks, two different tunnels. From one tunnel to the other tunnel, there were open spaces where the people worked. That was when we came to Nordhausen in the camp. That is where we separated. He went with the grown-ups and I went with the underage.

Interviewer: Did you arrive at Nordhausen during the day or at night?

Sam Newman: I think we arrived over there during the day.

Interviewer: You arrived there by train?

Sam Newman: By train, yes. I think we walked from the train to the camp maybe like a couple kilometers. I think that's what it was.

Interviewer: So what kind of condition were you in at that time?

Sam Newman: What condition I was in?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: I was okay. I walked. I had my shoes. I had my clothes. I walked and I came to the camp and I (inaudible 00:24:48).

(Break in the audio)

Interviewer: So Sam, the last time we were talking, you were going to go back and tell me how many people you think died in the cattle car. You know, when you were there you said for what was it, like 10 days?

Sam Newman: Yeah.

Interviewer: So how many people do you think died the whole time you were in the car?

Sam Newman: I don't know, maybe 22, 25.

Interviewer: Right, okay.

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: You know, at that time, that was the last thing on my mind, to count how many people died.

Interviewer: So what do you remember about when you arrived at Nordhausen?

Sam Newman: What do I remember? They treated us a little like we need a rest. Something fear, you know, because they probably had -- they had probably a count of how many died on the road. We didn't. I didn't, but they probably got a number. There was a train going, maybe it was like 45, 50 cars in the train. We came to Nordhausen during the day. We were pushed into the barrack. It was a barrack -- in Nordhausen, there were about -- I didn't count them, but there were about 30,000 people working there in that camp. They worked day and night. Day and night. People would work 12 hours and the other people would work 12 hours.

Interviewer: What were they making?

Sam Newman: Well, they were making parts for the V-2 rockets. That was what we were making, but they also said that the other side of the tunnel there was another camp, and they have about 12,000 people over there. They would come -- they didn't change it up. They didn't go over in the -- in the tunnel, I was in the place where that camp ended and the other one started.

Interviewer: So was there a fence there?

Sam Newman: There was a fence, yes. You had the road to go through, but there was a separation. There was like a (inaudible 00:28:01) and something because I came to that - - because while I was working there, you know what happened to me?

Interviewer: What?

Sam Newman: We had a half-an-hour or a 20-minute break and I laid down underneath my table where I was working at and there was another shelf. I laid down over there on that shelf and I asked the guy, if I fall asleep, wake me up when it rings. It rang. I didn't hear it. He didn't wake me up. You know who woke me up?

Interviewer: Who?

Sam Newman: An SS man. An older person. Really, I thought that's the end of me and with his stick he just moved me. I woke up and I jumped. I took off my hat in front of him and he says, sit down and work. He walked away. I thought, he's going to come back because he -- you know, he never did. He never did come back to warn me or anything. I asked him why didn't you wake me up? He said, I wanted you to get killed.

He was a Polack or a Russian or something like that. He wanted I should get killed. I was watching very carefully never to do that again because I must have been very tired and I fell asleep. I didn't hear any ringing because the ring -- it was a loud ring. Everybody could hear that, but he wouldn't wake me up.

Interviewer: So that was lucky.

(00:29:54 - Audio 04)

Sam Newman: That was very lucky, but this guy, that SS man, he was a tall man. He was not a youngster. He was a -- to me he looked like an old man. But, you know, I was 16-and-a-half years old. Anybody 20 years is an older man, you know? He just moved me. He was pushing at my shoulder. I woke up and I jumped. I took off my hat and he says I should sit down and do my work, and I did. He walked away and he never came back to

napping indoors. A lucky thing for me.

A few days later, the guy that was taking care of this place, he made me for a runner. My job was to -- if somebody needs something in one tunnel or one section of the tunnel -- you see, there were two big tunnels that were going through and from one tunnel to the other tunnel there were -- that's where the factories were, where people were working. So I would go -- and I was in the tunnel in Factory 3 for SS. And they needed something from somewhere, so he would come to me and he'd tell me. He gave me the thing to take it. I should go to tunnel -- to Section 15 and give it to the Vorar-- to the blochmeister, the guy who knows what's going on, they were not concentration people.

Interviewer: What did the tunnels look like?

Sam Newman: What did the tunnels look like?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: Like, did you ever go into a tunnel?

Interviewer: Yes.

Sam Newman: Okay. It is round on the top, and it reaches about 35-40 feet. The bottom is about 35-40 feet apart from the legs, you know. Then the next tunnel and then the next tunnel and then the next tunnel and this is going from this side to this side.

Interviewer: Were there lights in the tunnel?

Sam Newman: Electric lights. There was no light because it was dark. If they closed up,

01-06 Sam Newman

there was no light. But there were lights through their factory -- they had generators or whatever they did over there. But there were lights in there, yes.

Interviewer: Was there any type of train track in there?

Sam Newman: There was a train track. Right. There was a train track. The train track was on this side. Let me see. Yeah, the train track was on one side of the tunnel. I never took the train track. I was on a cart because there were carts running around for servicing for all the people, you know. I could hold up a cart and I would -- if I had to go, like I was in 3 and I had to go to 22, that was quite a distance. So I would jump on that cart like a buggy -- like you see by the airport -- a trolley running around and taking people to the -- only it wasn't so nice.

I would jump and I would go there and look for the Schäftmeister and give it to him. If he had something to give back, he would give it back to me and he'd tell me to take it back and so on. Once I was done -- I was done back to the place to Section 3, where was my place where I was running around from. I didn't go there anymore to a table work to work.

Who did it for me? I don't know, but it was -- for me it was very good. The day went faster. I was running around and at certain places, some of the people that worked there, the Schäftmeisters, they were thrilling people because they were (inaudible 00:34:54) people. Machinists or whatever they are; they sometimes gave me a little piece of bread. Let's say he finished his lunch and he didn't finish it; he would give it to me. At least that's what I thought he did.

Interviewer: Did you get that food very often? I mean, did that happen once every week or what?

Sam Newman: No, no, no. Do you mean that somebody would hand me a little thing?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: It wasn't that often. I wish it was more often, but it wasn't. But, I mean, I was there -- we came there at the end of January and we lasted over there January, February, March, April. We were liberated April the 15th. Not over there, but over there in -- not in Dora, the camp was called Dora. Nordhausen.

Interviewer: Right. There's a book, it's called *Planet Dora*. There's a book called *Planet Dora*. It's all about that camp.

Sam Newman: Yeah? Okay. I've never seen it, but it was a very, very bad place. If you do something wrong, let's say somebody made a mistake. I didn't think that anybody, they -- if they found you made a mistake, something at work, they wrote you up and they put you on the list. The next thing you knew that Sunday, everybody had to go down to the Appellplatz and they were hanging them. They called them -- they are saboteurs.

Interviewer: How often -- did that happen every week, that they would hang people?

Sam Newman: I was there -- I had to go down to the place about six or seven times, while I was there. I was there since the end of January until the 5th or the 6th of April, I was in that camp.

Interviewer: Now, a lot of the people in that camp weren't Jewish, right? There were a lot of --

Sam Newman: A lot of them were not Jewish. Right. There were Russians. There were Polish. There were Czechs. The head man of my barrack, where I was, he was Czech.

01-06 Sam Newman

Czechoslovakian. He was -- because he was -- I don't know why he was there. He had like a -- the communists had a special marking on their shirt, you know, and he had the marking like that.

But he was a very intelligent man, you know. He was a very nice person, too. I had a serious problem with my foot. When we came in it didn't bother me, but a week later my foot, the front of my foot swells up. It was like a big, big blister and I couldn't put on my shoes. I woke up and there was a big blister and I couldn't put on my shoes. I went to him; I say what do I do? He says, you have to go to the doctor. I say -- and then I -- but I have to go to work. He says, okay, you should have told me this last night. I say it wasn't there last night, overnight it happened. He said, okay. He wrote it -- he put me on a day off from work. Evidently, he had to deliver that note to the SS over there.

That very same day that that happened, they said everybody who is in the camp has to come down on the Appellplatz. All of a sudden, they keep separating them. Those people that -- guys that were sweeping the floors or whatever they were doing -- the only thing the people that they said go back to your barrack is the people that worked for Sawatzki. Sawatzki probably the company that was making these things were called Sawatzki. I was working for Sawatzki.

When it came to me I said, I work -- I'm Sawatzki. He told me, go to your barracks, get out of here. The rest of them, what happened to them, I don't know. But here is what happened. A friend of mine, he was doing some sweeping in the camp. He did not work for Sawatzki, he worked for the camp. He was a sweeper on the streets. He heard Sawatzki goes this way, here. He said Sawatzki, and he went this way too. And he was very lucky, he was very lucky he survived. I met him after the war.

Interviewer: Do you remember his name?

Sam Newman: Abish (ph).

Interviewer: Where was he?

Sam Newman: He was from my area, from where I come from. You know what the name Abish is?

Interviewer: What is Abish?

Sam Newman: It's a Jewish name.

Interviewer: Yeah, I know that, but --

Sam Newman: Okay. That's it. I don't know what it means. His name was Abish and I met him in Chicago, he came to visit his brother-in-law (inaudible 00:41:20). He was in London, he was living in London. That's the first time I've seen him since they separated us.

Interviewer: So when was that, when did you meet him?

Sam Newman: I met him maybe 50 years after I came to Chicago. He came to -- I knew his brother-in-law, I knew him in the concentration camp.

Interviewer: Do you remember his name?

Sam Newman: His name was Herman.

Interviewer: You remember the last name?

Sam Newman: Jaeger.

Interviewer: Jaeger?

Sam Newman: Yeah. And he was doing real estate in Chicago. And I walked up to him, I said Herman. And because he was -- I knew him because Herman is an easy name to remember. I said Herman, you remember me? He looks at me, he says you look familiar but I don't remember you. You remember when you were cutting this little piece of bread on the table and somebody told you to stop it? He says yeah, were you there?

Interviewer: Why did they tell him to stop it?

Sam Newman: You know, everybody was hungry and he had this piece of bread in the pocket and then he sat down by the table. He had that little knife and he cut up little, like a little square, like -- and he was taking one -- put one and put it in his mouth. Would take one and stick the little knife in and put it in his mouth. And everybody was looking there and everybody was hungry.

So one man, an older man, he's not an old man, but an older man than us. He says, Herman, you want to eat? You go take the stuff on the side nobody should see you and eat. You don't get anybody here aggravated. He listened to him. He put it aside and he was eating, nobody should see him.

He lived through the war, but he was not at that time, he was not anymore in our room, he was only another day by us. He was turned over to a different place because he was older than 18. I was always with the kids -- with the boys that were under 18.

Interviewer: Were you treated any better because you were younger?

Sam Newman: I don't know. I probably was treated a little better because the shift would go into the town 6 o'clock in the morning and walk out 6 o'clock in the evening.

01-06 Sam Newman

And the other shift would start 6 o'clock in the evening and walk out 6 o'clock in the morning. And then it came a time when there was air raids.

Interviewer: Wait, before you were telling me that you had that problem with your foot, so what happened?

Sam Newman: With the foot, I told you that day they called everybody down and I had to go down too because the Blockalteste didn't want me to be in the barrack because they called that everybody should be down. Those that didn't go to work that day and the night shift didn't have to go down, but I was not in the night shift.

So I went down. I had that bandage -- I had the thing around -- I couldn't put on my shoes. I had like a big sock over my foot and he asked me, (inaudible 00:45:12) *arbeit?* I said, Sawatzki. He says, go to the barrack. That was -- I went to the barrack, but that Abish, the guy, he was a few people after me and he also said, Sawatzki. So he came and ran (inaudible 00:45:37) and we were both sent back to the barracks. I says, you know they might come look for you. I said well, they'll look for me -- they look for me. I didn't want to go there because I don't know where they're going, these people.

And I went to -- next morning I went to work --

(00:46:01 - Audio 04)

Interviewer: Your foot got better?

Sam Newman: Well, once they opened it up it was better and they put like a piece of gauze around it, you know, to cover it up. In the meantime, I had to undress -- to go to the doctor over there I had to undress completely and they wouldn't let me have my shoes even and then somebody took away my shoes. So they left me those wooden shoes with the -- they were cut in half, the sole is cut in half so it will bend. I had that

01-06 Sam Newman

because I couldn't find my shoes and I told the Blockalteste what happened. He says, I'll get you a pair of shoes. He went in to the place where they have the shoes and he brought me a pair of shoes. He was a very nice man.

I talked to him -- also I talked to him his language, I talked Czech because I was going to school, the five years I was speaking Czech. And when I talked to him that way, so he felt that I am a kid from his neighborhood. He was a very nice -- he never hurt anybody. I never seen him touch anybody.

(Break in the audio)

Interviewer: But he didn't touch them?

Sam Newman: Well, he hollered, you know, because people are sometimes obnoxious. He hollered, but he didn't touch them. Anyway, then a time came then the airplanes started to come. Every afternoon or so the jets, not the big bombers but the small ones, because they would fly into the gate, drop the bomb and go straight up because the mountain was there.

Interviewer: How did you feel when that would happen?

Sam Newman: I felt good.

Interviewer: Did you understand that the Germans were losing the war?

Sam Newman: I understood that the Germans -- that they took us away from Poland, from Fürstengrube, that the Germans -- that the front is coming because we heard -- when we were on the road walking from Fürstengrube to Gleiwitz, and I told you there was about maybe 180 kilometers. And we walked Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, we

01-06 Sam Newman

slept the one night and then Saturday, and up until Sunday late afternoon we came into Gleiwitz. We only walked -- we only stopped two nights to rest. A lot of people died on that march, too.

Interviewer: Now, when you were working inside -- when you were inside the mountain, did you go into the rooms like where they worked, where they made the rockets?

Sam Newman: I didn't go into that section, because every section was like 100 meters long and then there was another tunnel. You know, I didn't go in there unless I had to go to give it to something -- to deliver something or to pick up something from somebody. Most of the time I did not talk to the people who were -- people from the concentration camp, I talked only to the people -- to the Schäftmeister. You know what the Schäftmeister is?

Interviewer: Yeah, the prisoner who's head of the shop.

Sam Newman: He is the head of the men. The foreman, he is like a foreman or a supervisor whatever it is, you know. I would only be going to give it to him, I didn't give it to individual people.

Interviewer: What were you giving to these people?

Sam Newman: Whatever he had in the package, most of the time I didn't look in. Most of the time I didn't look in. It was either in a box that he gave it to me and he wrote down the Hálle. The Hálle means the hall. Which Hálle and the Schäftmeister.

Interviewer: So how did you get that job?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: I don't know. Maybe they looked at me, the way I looked and that I'm not going to do much at the table with the work and that was the best thing they can do for me. Or maybe that tall German who woke me up, maybe he arranged this for me, I don't know.

Interviewer: Could you ever get lost in the mountain with -- did you ever go like the wrong way?

Sam Newman: No, you couldn't go wrong, you could go straight. The tunnel was straight. The tunnel was like, from our side to another side, to the other camp. I went as far as the other camp was. There was a block, it was -- you could see through because it was like heavy wires raised like a fence, like that you have sometimes around a backyard. It much bigger, much stronger, and all the way to the ceiling.

Interviewer: Now, when you were in Nordhausen-Dora where did you sleep?

Sam Newman: I slept in the barracks at the camp.

Interviewer: Now the barracks, they weren't in the mountain, were they?

Sam Newman: They were not in -- the camp was like on a hill going up. From the gate where you walked in, was the closest to the tunnels. You come through the gates, then to the barracks to go to the camp. From there on it was uphill to go to the top, the end of the camp was uphill. On one side on the mountain -- a road was in the middle and on this side of the mountain was a *bissel* up and on this side of the mountain was a little up. There barracks were all over the place, you know there was maybe about two kilometers to the end of the barracks -- to the end of the camp.

01-06 Sam Newman

Interviewer: Now, the Jewish prisoners, did they sleep together with the non-Jewish ones or they were all --

Sam Newman: No, there was no separation. I didn't see it. I slept in the barracks for the underage. That means all my people that were with me were under 18.

Interviewer: How could you tell if someone was underage?

Sam Newman: They probably had -- they had a number. They had the information, what they needed.

Interviewer: Do you remember, did people die at night?

Sam Newman: That I don't know. If they died at night, I have no idea if they were taken out and put in the crematorium or they died, I have no idea. I know the hanging, every time they were hanging, they were hanging about six, eight people. And I had to go down there about six or seven times while I was in that camp on Sunday -- that was when I told you that because I was underage, we came out from the tunnel. We didn't wait until 6 o'clock. We went out, like, 4:30 when they started to bomb. Because once they started to bomb -- they came to bomb, they wouldn't let them out maybe until 7 o'clock from the tunnels. We went out an hour-and-a-half earlier, so we were already in the camp when those planes used to come.

Interviewer: Now, did you think that you were going to be able to survive the war? Did you think that the Germans were going to let you survive the war or no?

Sam Newman: I didn't think I'm going to survive, I didn't think. I thought when they will come closer then that there will be -- they're probably going to line us up and shoot us

all.

Interviewer: Did anybody ever talk to you in any of the camps about trying to escape?

Sam Newman: Not to me. In a joke maybe, but not in seriousness, no. I had a guy, when we were in Fürstengrube, we went out on the field to do some work because the things from the toilets didn't flush down all the way. So we had to go there with -- push them down and make some canals, like dig some place out so they could go down away. One guy, he was Czech, but he spoke German, he spoke very fluent German. He was Jewish, his mother was not. I didn't know at that time that his mother was not Jewish. I didn't know that he had a mother and he -- in a joke, he says what if I would start running away? And the SS man says, I would have to shoot you. He said, I'd better get back in line and start working. That is in a joke, but the SS told him, I would have to shoot you.

Interviewer: How did you find out later on about -- that his mother wasn't Jewish?

Sam Newman: After we were liberated. I am walking in Prague, I went to -- I'll tell you a story. I went to Munkács to find my brothers. I went to Munkács to find anybody. I didn't know who I'm going to find. I went from Prague -- when we were liberated, we were in the camp and finally, the buses came and took us the train and we went with the train to Prague. We were in Prague -- when I came back from Munkács, I'm walking on the street with my brother and he comes around on the corner. This guy comes out and grabs me, he was strong, he was big. He grabbed me and picked me up. He says, Solomon -- that's what he was calling me when I was at Fürstengrube, you know. He was with us, he was under 18 also, even though he was so big.

I said, where did you come from? He says, when the train was going through Czechoslovakia, I jumped out the train. I say how did you -- who hid you? He says, my mother. My mother is not Jewish and she was not taken to the concentration camp. My

01-06 Sam Newman

father was Jewish and he was -- he died in Auschwitz. And he was also in Auschwitz, but he came in to live by us when they took away the youngsters, the older people to the gas chamber. They took away -- they left about 45 or 50 youngsters. They came into my barrack and when I was in Barrack 13, and they came in there too. Not as people who were punished, just people who had places to stay for.

Until we -- and he also went to Fürstengrube with me. I told you they needed 50 Schlossers. So we went to Fürstengrube and he was one of them. He was in the train -- and he was on the train until we came -- we went to Czechoslovakia, that train. To Germany, from Poland. And evidently one night he jumped off the train and he rolled into the snow and they didn't notice him and he survived.

Interviewer: What was his name?

(00:59:48 - Audio 04)

Sam Newman: His name I don't know. At that time I think I knew, but I don't remember it. He grabbed me and he held my hand and my brother asked me, who is he? I said, he was with me in the concentration camp. He ran away, he ran away and he was maybe saved his life too because we were still, from January until April is like three months. In those three months a lot of people died.

Interviewer: Now when you were in the camps, were there always rumors going around about different things?

Sam Newman: If there were rumors about different things, they did not share it with me. I don't know what rumors were -- I know when I was in this concentration -- in this Block 13, a few times they came in and they took out two men. They tied them up with wires, their hands in the back and they took them down to be hanged. Because they

01-06 Sam Newman

ruled -- their own ruling they had, you didn't have a lawyer, you didn't have nothing, but they ruled that you were going to die for what you did. If you weren't run away and they didn't kill you on the way while you were running away and you surrendered, you came to the -- they put you in Block 13. And once they put you in Block 13, they kept you there and you had to go out to work and you were (inaudible 01:01:26) will go with that command -- with that group that go to work there. And they were watched very closely. They were not beaten in the barrack when they came back to the barrack because they were punished.

But then later on in camp we were standing up in Appell, and Appell means we were standing up to be counted. The SS man would come in, called two numbers and they had to step forward and he took a piece of wire, tied their hands in the back and go with him. And what they go to him, that means they took him right in the front of the camp and when the count, the Appell was over, when the counting was over, they said everybody should go to Appellplatz, the front opening when you come into the camp. There's a big open place and that's where they hang them. They couldn't talk because they put a thing in their mouth and tied it up so their mouth stays open, they couldn't talk. If you wanted to scream or something. And we could go there if we wanted to go there.

Interviewer: So would you go, or no?

Sam Newman: No. No, we didn't go. Anyway, of the seven of us that we were left our barrack because they were waiting for us to be taken back to Jawischowitz. We didn't go, but we knew that they're hanging because the next morning we had to go there and take off the bodies from the -- where they were hanging and roll them to the place where the crematorium is. But we didn't go in there either. Once we got there, they took them away, somebody came and took them from the gate.

Interviewer: So you had to take the bodies down?

Sam Newman: Yeah, from the hanging, yeah.

Interviewer: How far would you have to roll them?

Sam Newman: About how far would we have to roll them? From D, A, B, C, D, E, F, D, E, F, G. I would say about half a kilometer.

Interviewer: And the bodies, were they wearing clothes?

Sam Newman: Yeah, they had their clothes on, yeah.

Interviewer: Would you ever take anything from people like that who had died?

Sam Newman: We didn't take. They didn't have anything in their pockets because when that particular guy, I seen him many times, a very nice guy, he went ahead and took out everything from his pocket and gave it to a friend. But we did not go through anybody's pockets. It wasn't on our minds, really it wasn't.

Interviewer: I mean what if someone had shoes, would you have taken their shoes?

Sam Newman: I didn't bother to do it. I probably would take the shoes if I needed the shoes. But I didn't think of those things, I really didn't think. If I had shoes on I didn't look for other shoes, for somebody else's shoes.

Interviewer: How did you feel, you know, emotionally when you were doing things that, when you saw people get hung or, you know?

Sam Newman: We took off people from the wires and we took off -- and we did the same thing with the people from the wires once the electricity was off about 8:30 in the morning. We took off the people from the wires. We put them on a wheelbarrow and pushed them to the front gate and then from the front gate an SS man would walk with us. Until then our foreman was with us, and then the SS man would take us to the gate where the crematorium is and we left them there, and we walked back to the camp. We did not go in the section where the crematorium was or the gas chambers.

Interviewer: Were you ever in the gas chamber? Or did you ever see it?

Sam Newman: The gas chamber I was never in. But the crematorium, I was -- because we went with the roll wagon, we did go in the crematorium, in the gate. But I did not see the people when they put them on the band until they roll them into the fire, I didn't see that. I seen it after I was there 12, 14 years ago, I seen them then. But before that, I didn't see them.

Interviewer: Did you understand when you were in the camp how the whole process worked, you know, what exactly what they were doing?

Sam Newman: Oh yeah, yeah. I knew at that time; I've seen it already. When that smoke -- when you could see -- when that smoke comes black when that transport of people came in and they were separated, these go to work and these go to the crematorium or the gas chamber and they start burning them. You could see the smoke coming from -- there were three chimneys working. One, two, three. And they were building a fourth one but they never finished it.

Interviewer: Did you understand how they tricked the people into getting killed? Did

you understand the techniques that they used?

Sam Newman: No, no, no. This was not -- I was not there while the people were alive and going into the gas chamber, no. Afterwards, when we went 14 years ago when we went to Poland with my wife and my two sons. Two of my sons, the other one couldn't go because he was working. And we went into the camp in Auschwitz and we went to the camp in Birkenau. We did not go the Jawischowitz or Fürstengrube, we didn't go. We just went to the camps where they -- Auschwitz and Birkenau.

I came to Auschwitz, to Birkenau, I drove. I drove to Auschwitz and then from Auschwitz I drove to Birkenau. And I came to Birkenau and they said they have to wait for a tour to go. With the English tour, with a tour guide speaking English. I said can I go into the gate without a tour, I have my own -- I hired a tour guide who speaks English, Polish guy. I said, and I want to go in there with a car. He says, you cannot go with a car. I say, you go and tell this man who's telling you not to go in the car, that I'm an old man and I was a kid when I was here in this concentration camp. That I should be able to go in and see it. He came back and he opened -- he had a key to open up the gate.

We got into the car and we drove all the way down to where the gas chamber was and where the crematorium, the oven, was. One of them they didn't blow up. They didn't get a chance to blow it apart. The other side they blew them apart so you couldn't tell what was there. But it was all -- and that is when I got more knowledge from how that went and how they pulled the people out from there and put them on a -- like what do you call it, that is moving, like on a tram or something. And then they fallen into the fire and they burned. They burned and they didn't have to have anything but the fat from the people who was burning. But they were all dead, they were not alive, they were gassed before they were going into the fire.

Where was I in talking about before?

Interviewer: It was before the liberation.

Sam Newman: Yeah, okay, before the liberation we were in Nordhausen. They started to load us on the train. And where we were going, I don't know. But this train was different already. This train was a closed -- the train also was about five or six days on the road from Nordhausen to Bergen-Belsen. And the train was a covered car, like a freight car. And by the door two SS were sitting there and watching us, we shouldn't run away. But they were in the car with us. But they said, you stay away from me.

They were also -- the barrack that I stayed in, those are the people that we went in the car too, we were together. And it took about four or five days. Over here, we also got bread and I think we got some meat in a can. But we got some water on the way. One SS man would stay by the door and the other one would go with you with a bucket and bring some water for the rest of the people. So that was much, much easier -- besides, it was already in the beginning of April.

Interviewer: Were these trains as crowded as some of the other ones that you were on?

Sam Newman: No, no, no. It was not that crowded, no. We could sit, we could stand, we were maybe only about 60 or 70 in the car. It was still full, but we could move around a little bit, a little bit move around. And also when the train stopped, the SS man was helping us to get some water. So you were not so thirsty and you had a piece of -- a little bread. So I think they gave us also a piece of bread on the way.

When we came into the camp -- next camp was called Bergen-Belsen, we got off the train and we were marching. That march was only like, maybe, two-and-a-half kilometers, not far. But I have seen maybe six or seven people getting shot, right outside with me. They were beaten and they couldn't walk and they would just (inaudible 01:14:37) he was on the outside line and he was just touched, right away, the minute he was on the floor, a bullet hit him from the back.

The guy that was watching us in the car coming to Bergen-Belsen, he was the one

01-06 Sam Newman

that was walking right alongside me. Well, he was on the outside, he was SS. He was the shooter and I couldn't believe it. He was helping us to get the water and here he was shooting people. So what his orders were, when somebody falls down shoot them, or not, I don't know. If he was following orders, I don't know. But this guy was shooting. I was afraid to look at him because he can pull me out and shoot me too.

(01:15:32 - Audio 04)

We came to the camp and once we were in the camp we went to a place, they told us where to go. We went into a room and we were in the room about -- my room was about 20 people and another room was about 20 people. We were, like, on the third or fourth floor in the barracks in Bergen-Belsen. One person was an older one, he was with two sons in our barrack -- in our room. And he was different, he was a little more sensible than we were talking about. We were all youngsters under 18. And his two sons were under 18, but he -- somehow he was able to tie together to his sons and he came into our room.

He got bread to the room, he got bread, everybody got a piece of bread. And I see he is not eating it and neither are his sons eating it. We are all eating it, he is not eating it. And I asked why aren't you eating, aren't you hungry? He didn't answer me. And I see when we all ate it, afterwards he started to eat; he ate it, he ate his piece of bread. I walked up to him again, I say, why didn't you eat it when we ate it, something isn't right. He says, I heard that they poisoned the bread and I didn't want to eat it. But when you ate it and nothing happened, then I went and ate it. You know, I felt like hitting him that he was a traitor or something, but he wasn't, he was -- that was his common sense because there was a rumor later on.

I heard there was a rumor that the Germans ordered the bread should be poisoned. But there was a Hungarian officer who was then more in charge of the -- there were Hungarian soldiers were put in the concentration camp because they did not behave somewhere in Hungary. There were some -- I told you there were some in Fürstengrube, they brought in some soldiers, some Hungarian soldiers, but they brought

01-06 Sam Newman

in a big (inaudible 01:18:27), a big section of the Hungarian army was brought to Bergen-Belsen. This officer took charge of all them. He said to hell with the Germans, we are going to be our own. And they took away the guns from the Germans and they were watching it. And he did not permit that poison should be put into the bread. That Hungarian officer, that's what he told me, that's why they didn't poison us.

There were about 14 maybe, there about 14, there were maybe about 60,000 people in Bergen-Belsen in different camps. There were women, men, there were Gypsies and some other and there were the army from the Russian army and the Hungarian army. But they stopped them from doing that, because I didn't get poisoned. I ate it.

We were in that room and then --

Interviewer: Now when you were in Bergen-Belsen, were you in a barrack?

Sam Newman: We were originally in a barrack for about four days. It was not a barrack anymore. It was like army quarters. It was like three-story buildings. There were a lot of them. There was a kitchen and there was a big place in the front and the back for marching. Once the tanks came in on the 15th of April, three tanks -- three or two tanks came into the camp with the stars. It was the Americans.

Interviewer: So again, when you were liberated, were you inside a barrack or were you outside, or where were you?

Sam Newman: We were inside. We were staying inside all the time anyway. But once the tanks came in, we felt we are free and we ran and we surrounded the tanks. They talked to us. I didn't know what they were saying. They spoke English and some people spoke English, so they interpreted what they were saying. Then they said we should move aside because the tanks have to back out. They have to keep moving on. But the

01-06 Sam Newman

Germans that were left -- in the morning, when we seen the Germans that were left over there that watched over us, they were wearing white bands on their arms like they're surrendering.

Then the Americans came in and they stood there maybe for a half-an-hour or an hour and the tanks started to pull out, to back out, to get out of the camp. But everybody was not afraid to go out, then some war started over there between the survivors. If there was a kapo over there that hit somebody while he was in the concentration camp, they wanted to kill him. They killed a number of people, the rest of the survivors.

Interviewer: Now, did you participate in that war?

Sam Newman: No, no, no, I didn't. I was not that strong over there anymore. I was barely walking around.

Interviewer: Now, so when you were liberated would you say that you were like a Muselmann? I mean, were you just skin and bones?

Sam Newman: I was almost like skin and bones, yes.

Interviewer: How much do you think that you weighed?

Sam Newman: How much do I think that I weighed?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: We didn't have pounds over there; we had kilos.

Interviewer: How many kilos?

Sam Newman: I don't remember. I didn't have a scale, but everything was hanging from me.

Interviewer: Did you look like when we see the pictures of the concentration camps? Is that what you looked like?

Sam Newman: I looked worse than the pictures you see.

Interviewer: I mean, you were able to walk, though?

Sam Newman: I could walk a little bit. I was on the second floor and I had to stop. Going up or going down, I had to stop both ways. And then they started to cook for us. They opened up more than one kitchen in our section and they were cooking and they were giving us a minimal type of food and we were angry. We are hungry. Why aren't you giving us some food? We didn't know that when you are so hungry and your system is so poor, that giving you a lot of food is worse than not giving food at all.

Interviewer: Now, when you were liberated, do you remember the first thing you had to eat, what it was?

Sam Newman: No, I don't. I just had a little bit of soup I got, maybe a couple of small pieces of potato in there. That's what I got for lunch and that was what I got for dinner.

Interviewer: Now, when you were in Bergen-Belsen, do you remember seeing piles of dead bodies?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: No. Our section, where I was, we didn't see any bodies. Whether they took them away and put them somewhere else, I don't know. I didn't walk around the whole camp. This was a very big camp. There was a section for women. There was a section for men. There was a section for the army -- the Hungarian army and there was a section for the Russian armies that were put in the concentration camp. There was a section -- I don't know how many sections there were, but I stayed in one place. I didn't go out from the house. I went out to see if I can get something by the kitchen, some potatoes or something to eat something, but that's as far as I went. That was maybe 200, 250 meters away and that's it. I didn't go around in the whole camp.

I know one thing. Three days later or four days later, after we were liberated and I felt a little bit better because we had a little warm soup, we went, four boys, we went out on the highway. We were not supposed to go out from the camp. That's what the order was, but we went out from one side and nobody stopped us. We kept going and kept going, and we came to a village and a highway over there and there was the American army and they were stopped. There was a platoon, or what do you call it? Not a division. Maybe 200, 300, or 400 soldiers and officers and motorcycles and tanks and trucks.

They asked us, where are you going? We told them we couldn't speak to them. One guy was Jewish and he asked, *vau geystu?* Where are you going? So I said, we were in the concentration camp and now we are out and we want to have some food. He took us to the kitchen and he gave us soup. He didn't give us -- the way he looked at us -- he gave us soup. And I asked him, (inaudible 01:27:15) *essen?* And he told me, (inaudible 01:27:21). You know what -- do you understand Jewish?

Interviewer: What did you just say?

Sam Newman: He said, you cannot eat stuff that is very good because you are starving. I'm undernourished and good food will get you very sick. We believed him and he gave

01-06 Sam Newman

us soup and we ate the soup. He gave us a piece of bread. We put in the bread and make it soft. I'm sitting there and they're trying to send us away. We had to sleep for the night because it was like getting to late afternoon. We were going to sleep by the Germans over there in a barn where they have some hay and then they have some horses and cows, and we were going to sleep in that barn.

I started to cry. The boys that were with me, the four boys that were with me, we were five, they said, why are you crying? You are free. They couldn't stop me from crying. I don't know why I was crying. Because I felt, what I've been through, they should throw the German out from his house and put me in his bed. That was in the back of my mind, not that I should go sleep in the barn with the cows and he was going to sleep in the bed. I suffered and he didn't.

Finally, the Jewish guy came over and he sort of prepared me and finally I stopped crying. I cried for about an hour and the kids never understood what I was crying -- I didn't myself know why I was crying.

Interviewer: Do you remember the names of those people you were with?

Sam Newman: No, no, no, I don't remember. I just knew them. They were in my room. We didn't know each other by the names. Why I remember this Abish, his name, or the Herman, because they were sitting by my table when I was in Dora.

Interviewer: Now, when you were liberated, did you have lice, or did a doctor look at you?

(01:30:00 - Audio 04)

Sam Newman: There was no doctor and I had no lice. I didn't look for the lice. If they were there, I would kill them. No, I didn't look at anything and we were there --

Interviewer: Did you get new clothing?

Sam Newman: When we came back from the tour that we went out from the camp and we slept over one night in that barn and then the next day at noon, the army had to move. The army didn't stay there. Once they started to move, we started to move with them. They went this way and we went this way to the camp. We were about three-and-a-half, four kilometers away from the camp. We came back to the camp and they gave us some food to take home, to take along. They warned us, don't eat it fast. Eat only a little bit at a time. But you know when you're hungry, you don't always listen to that. But most of the time, we did listen to him.

We went back to the camp, and we went into our room. They said, oh, it's a good thing that you're back because they are moving us from here. I said, where are they moving us? He said, I don't know but they are moving us. We went downstairs and we went on the trucks, and we were moved away from there. What they did with us, they wanted us -- they wanted to take us away from the people who had typhus. After the liberation maybe 25,000 people died in Bergen-Belsen.

Interviewer: Did you ever get typhus the whole time?

Sam Newman: No. And that's why they took us away from there. They saw that these boys are healthy, they took us away to Celle. Celle was another city in Germany. It was about maybe 60-70 kilometers from Bergen-Belsen. And there was another army camp. In there we had showers, in there we had better food in the kitchen. And from there you went out and came back like a private person. We went to a barber to get a haircut. We didn't pay him, maybe he was wondering why. It was really funny.

Interviewer: Now, when you were in the camps, did they cut your hair a lot of times or

just once?

Sam Newman: They cut it, when we came to Dora they didn't cut our hair. We came from Fürstengrube, we didn't cut our hair, we didn't have barbers. When I came to Fürstengrube, from that on I never had my hair cut until after I was liberated. That was about six or seven months, eight months.

Interviewer: Did you have problems with the teeth in your mouth?

Sam Newman: I had a problem only once when I was in Birkenau. I had a toothache already when I was in Poland.

Interviewer: Right. Yeah, you mentioned that. Yeah.

Sam Newman: And I had a toothache and he tells me; the doctor tells me to come in. I go to the doctor; I have a toothache. He looks at it, and he says, okay, let me look at it again. I didn't notice that he took a plier in his hand and he says, let me see it again. I open my mouth wide and he says hold it open, hold it open, and he grabs the tooth and he pulls it out. It was bleeding and he gave me a piece of cotton to put it in there. And at first, he held it there for about four or five minutes. Then he changed the cotton and gave me another piece of cotton. He then says, hold it there. Then he gave me another two pieces of cotton, I should go back to work and if it bleeds, I should always put it in and hold it there for a while.

I was lucky, my face was swollen, and my swelling went down. I was lucky that otherwise I would have some other problems, and I didn't have any more problems until after the war. Also, I also had a funny thing, I had my toes ingrown nails. That bothered my feet, my foot. One of the boyfriends that -- one of those seven --

(END AUDIO 04, START AUDIO 05)

Interviewer: So you were saying one of the -- who?

Sam Newman: One of the boys, that --

Interviewer: The seven boys?

Sam Newman: From the seven boys. He said that he was in medical school. Well he said so; I don't know what he was telling me the truth or not. And I showed him my finger. I said, what do I do with it? I didn't go over to the doctor. I asked him, what do I do with it? He just, cut it out, and you'll be all right. I didn't have a scissors to cut it. But I had a knife, a little knife and I cut it little by little, and I pulled out the side of the nail. I cut it open and I pulled it out. There was a little pus coming out, but the pain went away. When I pulled it out, when I cut it open, and it wasn't hurting my -- skin or my flesh, it went away and I put on my shoes and it was fine. And I said, thank you. Thanks. I didn't know what to do with that. And from then on I kept a little, little *bissel* knife that I could reach in and cut it away. And you know how long I was keeping cutting it away?

Interviewer: No.

Sam Newman: Until I was in Chicago and -- must have been in 1978?

Interviewer: Wow.

Sam Newman: 1976, 1978. My partner in the construction goes to a doctor and he's a foot doctor. I said, let me go with you. I go with him and I show him what I have. He says, it's nothing. Here, I'll cut it away for you. And he goes ahead and he cuts away for

01-06 Sam Newman

me. And he puts on my other foot and he says, this cut away, too. And he cut it away. You know, and I never had problems with it since. It was so bad -- I mean that was -- when he cut it away I said, I won't be able to put on my shoes and I won't be able to walk around. And I'm planning to go next Friday -- next Sunday or Monday to go to Washington when the survivors had the -- they had like a gathering in Washington. When they started to build -- the after that they started to build -- Reagan gave them the place to build the museum. I said, how am I going to go to Washington? I have tickets to go to Washington, to go to the place. But it didn't bother me. I drove to Washington and I drove to New Jersey that time. It never bothered me again.

Interviewer: Now, when you were in the concentration camps, did you know if anybody else in your family was still alive?

Sam Newman: No, no, I didn't know anybody. I had my -- I seen my sisters in Birkenau. When my sister told me, if you can get away from here, go away from here because this is not going to be a good end over here. She didn't know what's going to happen, but she was older. She was three-and-a-half, four years older than I was. The next time they were looking for schlossers, I said I'm a schlosser. And another friend of mine, he was -- we were pelling (ph) around together, and he says he's a schlosser. Then he went to the Blockalteste, I'd like to get out from this group. And he took him out and says, anybody else a schlosser? Yeah. Okay. Is somebody else a schlosser, I don't know. Then I never seen him again. Is he alive or was he alive? I have no idea. I went to Fürstengrube -- hold on a second.

Interviewer: So you said you went to Fürstengrube.

Sam Newman: Fürstengrube was a long time ago.

01-06 Sam Newman

Interviewer: Last time we were talking -- you were up to when you went to Celle.

Sam Newman: In Celle, yeah. We went to Celle that -- we were already after -- that was already after the liberation. They took us away from Bergen-Belsen, not to get sick. They took all the people from there in different places. Some of them they went to -- they took them to Sweden from there.

Interviewer: Celle, what kind of place was this? Was this a DP camp?

Sam Newman: There was a place -- no, that was -- at that time there was no DP camps. We were just liberated. We were in Bergen-Belsen and they shipped us away. There was an empty barracks, empty place where the army was situated. They had their own cars or whatever. We were taken there and actually we were staying in the -- it used to be -- it must have been very old army places because they had horse places where the horses were stationed. We were sleeping there. And there were some four-story barracks or three-story barracks, where the women were staying. And the men were staying in the barracks where the horses use to be.

There were about 5,000-6,000 people over there and they cooked over there. And we organized, we went out to get some from the field. In April, you don't have much field stuff over there, nothing is grown yet. But we would catch a calf and kill it and cut it up and take it home.

One day I said, I seen on a piece of paper on the wall, from another camp and that camp was called Cellesreidel (ph). It was like an airport and people from the concentration camp that were liberated in that area, they put them in those places.

Interviewer: Now, weren't you trying to do things to look for your family? Did you want to go back home?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: That is what I did. I was looking -- reading that letter that was hanging on the wall from that camp Cellesreidel (ph). And I see Mishkit Newman, Freida Newman, Suri Kopolovitch (ph). I knew these names. The two sisters, my sisters and the Kopolovitch, she was a girlfriend of my sister.

Interviewer: So how did you feel emotionally when you saw that?

Sam Newman: When I saw the names over there, I went to the office, I say, how could I go there, to that camp? And the lady tells me, actually, the truck is coming here in the afternoon. So you can go back on that truck. The truck is coming, is bringing something or coming to get something, I don't remember, but you can go on the truck and you can go there if you think the sisters are there. You can go there. I'm sitting there waiting for the truck. And the truck came. And guess who came off the truck? My sister.

Interviewer: Why were they on the truck?

Sam Newman: Because she found my name where I am at. And my older sister came to get me.

Interviewer: So what do you remember about meeting them? Was that a very emotional meeting?

Sam Newman: Yes, yes, yes. But that was the two sisters that I had seen in Birkenau, they were taken away to Germany, too. They were in a concentration camp over there, not far from where they were living after they were liberated. And they stayed there. And they looked at it and they found me on the lists, so my sister came on the truck and came to get me. When the truck went back, we went there. And I found my other sister.

Interviewer: How did they look?

Sam Newman: They looked better than I did. I don't know how they made it, but they looked not too bad. To me they looked good. I went there, and that was already probably like a few days, maybe a week or so in May 1945. There we waited and then they came from Czechoslovakia, they came buses and they took away some people to Czechoslovakia. Those that registered still early, they went and the rest of them -- we stayed there until the Russians took over that section.

Interviewer: Where were you staying?

Sam Newman: In barracks.

Interviewer: I mean, were you staying in the same room as your sisters?

Sam Newman: No. In the room with my sisters there were other 14 -- 12 or 14 more girls so they wouldn't -- it didn't feel right we shouldn't live with strange girls. You know, they wash, they do whatever. So we stayed in other room. In the attic there were some rooms. So the boys -- there were only like four or five boys that came there, and they treated us like we were kings. We stood in line for food, they made us go in the front because they were maybe 400 girls, and two boys or three boys.

I was asked by a girl to go out for a walk and I said I cannot walk. I can sit if you want to sit here. I cannot walk around, I am not strong enough to do that. Oh, my sister took me to the doctor one time because I was not feeling well in my stomach. There was a doctor. He was also from the concentration camp, but he had an office over there. They opened up an office for a doctor. And he looks at me and he says, what your problem? I tell him what my problem is. He was a Jewish guy, Hungarian. And he takes x-ray for my stomach. And I drink the gypsum. And he says, do you know what you

01-06 Sam Newman

have? You have a stomach problem. You have a wound in your stomach.

He tells me I shouldn't eat anything sour, I shouldn't eat anything fat, I shouldn't eat anything fried, I shouldn't eat anything salted. And my sister said, where am I going to do that? I say, I'm not going to eat those things, okay. And I didn't. And I carried the stomach around like this until I came to the United States and I had to go to the army. And I told them I have an ulcer in my stomach, and they say, yeah. I went to a doctor here and he told me I have an ulcer.

The doctor gives me a letter, to give it to the army. I give it to the army. The sergeant says, you can take it and wipe your behind with that. With the letter. But he didn't do that. He didn't do that. When we get on the bus to go to the -- in the station where you recruit the soldiers coming in. He called my name. Newman, come here. I go there. He says, you go tomorrow morning to this-and-this doctor in this-and-this -- you're not familiar with Chicago, are you?

Interviewer: I know Chicago a little bit. I lived there for a couple years.

Sam Newman: Okay. On Harrison avenue there is big hospital for the -- City County Hospital. And there was for the military too. I go to the doctor over there and he asked me, did you eat something? I say, yes. He said, didn't you know that you're not supposed to eat if you're going for x-rays? I said, I did not. I say, I didn't know I'm going for x-rays and I didn't know I'm not supposed to eat. He says okay, come here tomorrow morning and don't eat.

I came tomorrow morning, and I didn't eat. He did the x-rays, he doesn't tell me nothing. He says, you go to the recruiting station. They'll tell you what to do. I go to the recruiting station with the big post office in downtown Chicago and I'm sitting and waiting. He comes at 3 o'clock and nothing happened, they don't tell me what to do. He says, you go home and come back tomorrow morning.

(00:15:00 - Audio 05)

01-06 Sam Newman

I go home and I come back tomorrow morning. So it's Thursday. I'm sitting and waiting, I'm sitting and waiting until 3 o'clock. I said, what's happening? He says, we don't have any answers for you, but I'll tell you what. Give me your telephone number and I'll call you. Stay home, and I'll call you.

I'm staying home. I didn't go to work, because I'm going to the army. I'm home and at about 10 o'clock the telephone rings. He says, you don't have to come here anymore. You're disqualified. He says, something is wrong with you. I say, okay. Monday morning come around, I'm back to work. But they disqualified me because I had an ulcer.

One guy tells me, hey, you didn't do the right thing. You should have gone to the army and then tell them you've got an ulcer. If you got an ulcer in the army, you get a pension for the rest of your life.

Interviewer: Now after the war, you were with who, Mishkit, Freida?

Sam Newman: Mishkit and Freida.

Interviewer: Now, where was Eli and Yisroel Chaim?

Sam Newman: Okay. When we came back to Prague, they stationed us in a place to recoup from what we had suffered. Recoup, to get a little more -- you know, to eat a little better and to -- they will take care of us. Mishkit says, I'm going to Munkács. I said no, you're not going alone. You cannot go. You stay here with Frieda, and I'm going.

I went to Budapest and -- first I went to Bratislava because --

Interviewer: How did you travel?

Sam Newman: By train. I didn't have a ticket, nothing. They didn't ask me for a ticket,

01-06 Sam Newman

and I didn't have a ticket. A friend of mine from my village was with me at that time. After we were liberated in Germany, he came -- he saw our names on that list and he came over there, too. He was with us, travelling. He came to Bratislava and his sister -- he had a sister who survived the war, and he found his sister over there. She was by the railroad station. Waiting for what, I don't know, but she was there. He stayed with her. He didn't go with us further.

But the other one that I told you, Suri Kopolovitch, who was staying with my sisters in the concentration camp, she went along with me all the way to Budapest. In Budapest, we came off the train and we went to the Federation -- there was a Jewish Federation organized in the city. We went there and I found a cousin, my cousin.

Interviewer: Who was that?

Sam Newman: Chaim Yehuda. I told you that his brother was shot in Germany. Did you come along that sometime?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: Okay. It was his older brother, Chaim Yehuda. He tells me that Yisroel is in Munkács. He already came from Munkács. He was doing some business with gold, with money, I don't know. But he was there and he told me that my brother is in Munkács and he is going tomorrow or the day after tomorrow, he's going to Munkács. I said, I'll go with you. Okay.

In the meantime, I met there another girl from our town. She said she is going to visit her father; he is in the hospital. I happened to know her and I happened to know her father. Her brother was my boyfriend. She had two brothers who one was a little older than I am, one was a little younger than I am. We were pelling (ph) it on before everything went bad. She says she's going to see her father. I say, I'll go with you. She

said nice because I'm afraid to walk alone in Budapest.

We crossed the bridge to the other side of the Duna and we went to see her father in the hospital. He was there and he was glad to see me, that I survived. That was his oldest daughter. She was there, but she already knew him because she already knew that he's in the hospital there.

I met over there a man who lost his feet. They took off his feet because he was in the army, the Jewish brigade for the people. He lost both of his feet and he was in the hospital. He was without feet, but he was in bed. When he wanted to go down, they would take him down on a wagon. They didn't have these wheelchairs like they do have now. But they put him on a little wagon like that, like a wheelbarrow, and they would take him around. Otherwise, they would pick him up and put him back in bed.

He was, like, 26-27 years old. He looks like it. I go back -- so this girl that I went with her to see her father, she was there for a while and then she says, you want to go back with me? Because she didn't feel comfortable walking alone in Budapest. We walked back, and another girl that was from Germany, she came with us also to Budapest, and she was also from the same region. Not close by, but she was maybe 100-120 kilometers from us. But you know, over here 120 kilometers is 70 miles, it's not far. But over there it was a world away. You could have lived your life and never be there.

I tell her about this guy. She says, did you see him? I said yes. Do you know his name? I said no. But he told me he is from the same town that you are, or from the same village that you are. She says, can you take me there tomorrow? I walked her tomorrow morning, and that was her fiancé before they were taken away to the concentration camp.

I went back and my cousin was going from there, and I went away with my cousin to Munkács. I didn't wait for her to see -- but I took her there and she started to cry terribly. I went away and I said, I have to go because my cousin is leaving and I have to go. Okay. That's what (inaudible 00:22:53) that time.

I went with my cousin to the station. We went to Budapest. We went to

01-06 Sam Newman

Munkács. And again, we're going -- I don't buy tickets for anything. Nobody was buying tickets. Everybody was riding on the train and the train was so packed with people, it was unbelievable.

We came to Munkács and my brother happened to be waiting at the railroad station in Munkács. He hugged me, kissed me and everything, and he tells me that my brother who is living in Budapest and Eli, that he stopped by in Budapest and he was with him. I said, good. I was in Munkács maybe two weeks, with my brother and other people that I know that were there from my village. And then I said, we're going to Prague.

My cousin says, why are you going to Prague? Why don't you bring your sisters over to Munkács? I said, Munkács is not Munkács anymore. Once upon a time it was. Now it is not anymore. My brother -- I wanted to go to my village, which was like about 60 kilometers away, and my brother says, don't go. I say, why not? He says, our house is burned down. The people are not very friendly. I was there. I didn't have where to sleep at night. One woman who knew our mother very well, she invited me to go to sleep in her house.

Interviewer: Do you remember who she was?

Sam Newman: I remember who she was, but I don't remember what her name was. Because she was married, her maiden name was Chmiel (ph) but she was married to another man and his name was not Chmiel. But her father's name was Chmiel. I knew that. And her husband was not alive anymore. He died just before they took us away to the concentration camp. He was shaking with his hand, what is that --

Interviewer: Parkinson's.

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: -- Parkinson's disease. He was shaking with both of his hands and he was walking and he was shaking all the way. He was very sick. I knew him, but I don't know his name because I was never introduced to him formally, but I was taking some shirts over that my mother finished. I was taking some shirts over there and he gave me an apple, like a tip. He gave me some money for the shirts my mother sewed for them, and I went home. That was when I met him. But my brother said that she is the only one that told him, you can sleep over in our house and he did. And the next day he left, he didn't go back. He said, that's what's going to happen to you.

Interviewer: When you went home, did you actually go inside your house or no?

Sam Newman: I told you, I didn't go there.

Interviewer: So do you have any photographs from before the war?

Sam Newman: I have a photograph from before the war, that was already the war, but by us it was not in fighting. I had a photograph for my brother, myself, my mother and my two young sisters.

Interviewer: How did you get that?

Sam Newman: Another cousin -- he was really -- his grandfather and my grandfather were brothers. He had a camera and my mother asked him, will you take some pictures for us? He sent away the pictures, a picture of these pictures, to my brother in Budapest. He kept the picture and he made up copies of those pictures after the war because he survived in Budapest, in an orphanage. Eli. He had the picture and he sent me a copy of

01-06 Sam Newman

that picture of me. He sent for my sisters a copy, and for my brother a copy in Israel and I have that copy.

Interviewer: Who do you think in your family had the most difficult time during the war?

Sam Newman: Who had the most difficult time?

Interviewer: Between your brothers and sisters. Who do you think?

Sam Newman: It seems to me that I probably had the worst time.

Interviewer: Who do you think had the easiest time?

Sam Newman: My youngest brother. He lived in that orphanage and in the summer, they went out into the countryside and they were doing their homework there. He was being schooled and he had normal feeding. Oh, when I left Munkács and went back to Prague, we stopped in Budapest and we went out to a place where he was supposed to live. My brother, my kid brother Eli. They said, he's not here now. The whole group is out in the countryside. I said, where is that at? They told me a place where we would have to go by bus and by car and by begging and this. My brother says, you know how long it's going to take us to get there? It will take us three days to get there and three days to come back.

He says, we're going to be back here. We're not going to stay in Prague. We're going to come back and we're going to get him. And he is my older brother, he is five years older than I am. I said, okay. I agreed with him. We came to Prague and my sisters were not there anymore in that place where I left them. So I asked them, where did

01-06 Sam Newman

these people go from here? And they told me in the city and they gave me an address. We get on the car, you know, like a -- what do you call the -- a car that's running around the city on the streets.

(00:30:18 - Audio 05)

Interviewer: Like a trolley, a streetcar?

Sam Newman: Yeah, a streetcar. Right, a streetcar. That's what it is. We got on the streetcar and we go there to this place. And we got off at the place and we knocked on the door and my sisters were there. There were all the other people set up over there, half that they were on the mountain to recoup. So they were there about two weeks after I left and then they shipped them back into the city to live there. They lived like in a huge hotel or something. We stayed in that hotel and that's where I found back my sisters over there, and my brother was with me.

He tells him that Eli is around but he is in Budapest. They said, why didn't you bring him along? He said, well we are going to go back, we're not going to stay here. We are not going to live in Prague. We're going to go back, we are going to probably go live in Munkács. And my sister says, no, we're not going to live in Munkács. We are not going back over there, that place is a bad, bad place where we lived.

Then you heard that the Russians are occupying it and my older sisters, no, we are not going to be living under the Russians who -- we're going to be here and you're going to be here and you're going to be here and Freida's going to be here and that's it. We're going to bring somehow Eli here. But whatever we tried, it didn't work. They wanted I should go back to Budapest. My brother was afraid to go.

01-06 Sam Newman

Then we scattered in Czechoslovakia, I went to work as a pastry baker, I was going to learn. And my brother was a tailor. He went to work in a city called Podmokly. In German it was Bodenbach.

Interviewer: Why did you all separate?

Sam Newman: We didn't separate. We couldn't go all in one room to work. I wanted to learn a trade. My brother wanted to make a living. So he went to a tailor shop and he went to work over there for them. My sisters found some work somewhere else. My older sister got engaged.

Interviewer: Mishkit?

Sam Newman: Mishkit got engaged and her husband was a tailor too. And he worked in the same place where my brother worked.

Interviewer: What was her husband's name?

Sam Newman: Yankele.

Interviewer: Where was he from?

Sam Newman: He was about 14-15 kilometers away from us, but I never seen him and I never heard from him until I met him.

Interviewer: Was he in concentration camps?

Sam Newman: Yeah, he was in a concentration camp, in a different concentration camp. But he was liberated and he never went -- he came from a little town called Weretski (ph). Did you ever hear about that town?

Interviewer: Yes.

Sam Newman: And he stayed in Prague. He didn't ever go back. He said all his sisters and brothers, he was an orphan himself. He was without a father and they were small children. He says, they did not survive and he didn't go back. He got engaged with my sister and in January '46 they got married.

Interviewer: Now, do you remember their wedding?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Where were they married?

Sam Newman: In a house of friends. Our friends were living in a house, they were renting a house. They made a wedding in the house and they paid a little bit something to eat, nothing much. But there was a rabbi and he was a rabbi from the government too, and he could do everything. He could give us chevra kadisha. He could sign the marriage certificates.

Interviewer: Did she have a wedding dress?

Sam Newman: Did she have a wedding dress? She didn't have. She barely had a dress.
(Laughter) Did she have a wedding dress. She had a dress, that's it.

Interviewer: So who from your family was at their wedding?

Sam Newman: We were at all except Eli. After the wedding, the next day, my brother didn't want to stay there in Czechoslovakia because they called him to the army. He says, I just got through a year in a miserable life in the army, and I should go back to an army? And he was in 1945 -- or I think in '46 years, he was like born in 1923. So he's like 23 years old, 22-and-a-half years old and he's going to go for two years into an army? He says, I'm not going. I said, where are you going? He says, I'm going with my cousin to Germany, my cousin, the one Chaim Yehuda. He was that time, he went to Germany from Budapest through Austria.

He says, I'm going with Chaim Yehuda to Germany, he's going to Germany and his brother is already in Germany and he was enjoying it too. But he came here for business and he also was at the wedding. The next morning I said, you know, I packed up my stuff. I'm going with you. I left my -- I was already three months working for the pastry bakery shop, and I was good. I was doing some good things over there and I didn't even say goodbye, nothing, but I left. I don't know what they even done. And then we wound up in Germany. We crossed the border from Czechoslovakia to Germany.

Interviewer: How did you get over the border?

Sam Newman: With the Bricha.

Interviewer: So how did they get over the border?

Sam Newman: They walked over the border.

Interviewer: Was this at night or during the day?

Sam Newman: We walked at night. But the Bricha, they had the Czech -- the people that were working, sitting on the border and watching the people not to go back and forth, they were occupied. The Bricha had their friendship and they could walk whenever they want to go back and forth. We went with the group from the Bricha who were going, people from Poland, they came to Asch. Asch was the city by the border of Germany. Anyway, it was about 200 people. They walked us all the way up to the top by the border. By the border, they said goodbye and we kept up going and the next thing in the morning, there was a train going from one city to Nuremberg and the city was Selb, it was the corner of the Czechoslovakian --

Interviewer: So what was it called?

Sam Newman: Selb.

Interviewer: Selb?

Sam Newman: Yeah. We did not get on the train in Selb. We got on the train in a small village where the train stopped and we all got on the train and we went all the way to Bamberg, it was on the way to the Nuremberg. And we got off in Bamberg and they got off in Bamberg and -- ah, and my cousin got off in Bamberg. He stayed in Bamberg. So

01-06 Sam Newman

we got off with my cousin and they went -- further on they went with the whole group. But we got off in Bamberg and we went, there was a Displaced Persons camp and we went to that camp.

Interviewer: What was it called?

Sam Newman: Bamberg.

Interviewer: Bamberg was a DP camp?

Sam Newman: DP camp, right.

Interviewer: So what happened when you got to Bamberg?

Sam Newman: We registered that we came back from the concentration camp. We were in the concentration camp, we went to Prague to look for people, for friends, for family, and we are here. They signed us up and we stayed there. You want to know what happened afterwards until I came to the States?

(Break in the audio)

Interviewer: Sam, the last time we were talking, you said you remembered something else about the doctor who helped you with your tooth? What do you remember about him?

Sam Newman: I remember he was a nice guy.

Interviewer: You said that you remember where he was from? Where was he from?

Sam Newman: Holland.

Interviewer: Holland?

Sam Newman: Yes. He spoke Dutch.

Interviewer: Do you think he was Jewish?

Sam Newman: He was Jewish. He had a yellow (inaudible 00:40:34) on the lapel, on this mark over here. He was Jewish, right.

Interviewer: What do you remember about when you arrived in Bamberg with your brother?

Sam Newman: Bamberg with my brother. Is that where we were?

Interviewer: Yeah. After the war, I think, right?

Sam Newman: Yes. Yes. Yes. Well, when we arrived to the Bamberg we got registered over there and we got a place, a room with another 14 people to live in. The rooms were big because they were converted from -- these were military --

Interviewer: Like a barrack?

Sam Newman: No, it was a building. It wasn't a barrack. It was like (inaudible 00:41:36), you know, I don't know what (inaudible 00:41:39) in English are. Military places that -- actually, it used to be -- it must have been a very old place because there were horses, stables for horses. So it was probably an old, old place for the military. We came there and we registered over there. They told us you can live in this-and-this room, there is more room over there.

Interviewer: How many people were in one room?

Sam Newman: About 14, 15.

Interviewer: Did you each have your own bed?

Sam Newman: Yes. Each had our bed made from boards. It wasn't on the floor that they made it up. We had some carpenters over there in the camp and to make people to do some work, so they made up beds. And who supplied the lumber? I have no idea.

Interviewer: How were you feeling at this time?

Sam Newman: How was I feeling? I was okay. I didn't particularly feel bad or good. I just --

01-06 Sam Newman

Interviewer: I mean, you had almost been killed in the war, you know, and a lot of people you knew died and people in your family. So I mean, how did you feel?

Sam Newman: Well, the people that died, I felt that I lost. I lost my mother and two sisters and my father was already gone because he died at home in 1940. Did I have another mother? I felt bad because I was -- between the four of us, my brother Eli was not there with us, but --

Interviewer: Had anyone seen him yet? Had anyone gone to see Eli yet? Did anyone visit him?

Sam Newman: My brother visited him when he went from Budapest to Munkács. He visited him, but when we left Munkács, we went to see him and they told us he is in the summer and he is still in the place where they go for the summer. And I said, well, maybe we should go there. And my brother said, no, no, let's go to Prague and then we'll come back.

Now, I was not the oldest one. I was the youngest one from the four of us. And besides Eli, Eli was younger. So I didn't confront my brother and say, no, no, no, let's do this, and let's do this. No, but I listened to him and we went to Prague and I told you we found my sisters because they had moved away from where I left them.

Interviewer: Did you realize that it was really a miracle that so many people in your family survived? You know, a lot of families were totally wiped out.

(00:44:56 - Audio 05)

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: Yes, yes, yes. A lot of families, like you said, people in Holland that those that went to Auschwitz, most of them did not survive because they were used to a fine living. When you get hurt, you have to be toughened and not to expect such a fine living. You will do better with some poorer things.

Maybe that is how we survived because we were not well-to-do. We were home and we had a piece of land and we had some food, but basically, we were considered poor people. Maybe that is what -- that we could take a little more of the bad things that confronted us. Like I told you, I made a business with my saccharin and I made some -- and I got some soup for that.

Interviewer: Right. You were resourceful.

Sam Newman: The same thing happened in different places, you know, I tried not to expect too much and lucky we survived.

Interviewer: What did you do in Bamberg?

Sam Newman: In Bamberg, we did nothing. We did nothing. I went to -- they had an ORT school there -- they created an ORT school to learn a trade.

Interviewer: What trade did you learn?

Sam Newman: I was going to be a machinist. Actually, we were supposed to learn to repair cars -- to build motors, fix them. We had a guy, he was a locksmith. He was teaching us, but basically, everything was done by hand. We didn't have any machines to do something. We had a file -- you know what a file is?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: What's a file?

Interviewer: That's what --

(Audio cuts out 00:47:23-00:47:36)

Sam Newman: -- little hand tools like that, and we tried to do this and that. If we had a motor that wasn't running, we fixed it up. He would have -- our teacher was more happy with this motor running than you were. He was so thrilled that he got to put it together. He was a locksmith, that's all he was. He was not a car mechanic or anything, but he put it together because he was a guy that had a lot of common sense. He started to run it, and it was running in the -- inside a room. Then he went to get a mechanic who was in charge of the -- in the camp and he was in charge of everything else, you know, the mechanical stuff like the cars, and the trucks, or whatever they had over there. He went and called him and he says, better open the door, otherwise we all die here.

Interviewer: So where was -- Yisroel Chaim, what was he doing?

Sam Newman: Nothing. He did nothing. He did a little tailoring. He made me a suit. We went somewhere where I got some money, and I got a place where I could buy the materials cheap. I went and I bought two pieces of material for two suits and I made -- he made one for himself and one for me, and I had a suit.

Interviewer: In Bamberg, were there women there?

Sam Newman: Yes, men and women -- the camp, Displaced Persons camp.

Interviewer: So did a lot of people get married?

Sam Newman: Yes, a lot of people, the young people. They paired up and they got married -- in our group too. There were groups that we lived together and there's a lot of them, but I would say about six, seven of them, they were married, and some of the people who they knew they lost their wives and children. They remarried with other women that were also in their age, but did not have any children or whatever it is, I don't know. Or they were like a guy married -- a distant cousin of mine, she was 33 years old. She was never married, but he was married, and he had children, but he lost the children and the wife, and he married her. He was about 42 years old -- but she was really -- she told him she was 26, but she was really 33.

Interviewer: So in the DP camp, were there Jewish policemen there guarding the camp?

Sam Newman: Yes, Jewish guards. It wasn't really guarding it. It was like the policemen, yeah, they were standing by the gate and ask -- if they seen a stranger, ask who do you want to see, where are you going and stuff like that, you know. But the Germans really didn't try to go in there. The people, basically, the German people are more -- they are not like the Arabs. They are more intelligent than that, but they didn't try to go to the camp unless they came to do some work for somebody. Some people needed help, maybe they did it to help them too, and that's it.

Interviewer: Did you celebrate the Jewish holidays there?

Sam Newman: There, yes.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything about that?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: Celebrate everything, not just the holidays -- celebrating everything -- what was that? What did do you say?

Interviewer: Do you remember anything about celebrating the holidays?

Sam Newman: Yeah, the celebrating of the holidays was just like we did at home.

Interviewer: Did you eat kosher food there?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Did people do black market?

Sam Newman: Some people, yes.

Interviewer: What were they trading on the black market?

Sam Newman: Well, whatever they could get a hold of. Everything was black. Nothing was legal. At least, they didn't think it was. They were trading cigarettes and coffee. I don't know where they got the coffee -- bags of big coffee -- hundreds of pounds, and they were selling it to the Germans. Some of them even used it themselves because it was expensive.

Interviewer: How come you and your brother didn't do black market?

Sam Newman: We didn't do black market because we were not trained to do black market. Okay. We didn't even train to do any market thing. My brother was learning to be a -- at home, he learned to be a tailor and then he worked as a journeyman for a

01-06 Sam Newman

while. Then he went to the concentration camp -- he didn't go to the concentration camp; he went to the army, like the brigade for the Jewish people -- went to labor instead of the army.

They didn't get (inaudible 00:52:52). That's where he went -- but the same day that we were going away, they took us away in the daytime, the following morning, to the train, to go to the ghetto and he was that night -- he went away to the -- he got a letter to go to the -- to enlist -- not to enlist. He did not enlist, they called him. It's like when you go to the army, you're not going there -- American army is now a volunteer but when there's no volunteers, they have to go with the --

Interviewer: The draft?

Sam Newman: Right, and that is -- he was drafted there, and he went and he lived through there. He lived through and his cousin lived through together. They stayed together, and they both lived through.

Interviewer: In Bamberg, did they play any sports? Did they play football, soccer?

Sam Newman: Yeah, they tried to. They tried to, but they were playing, okay. They were playing; that's all they were doing, just playing.

Interviewer: Did they play against other DP camps?

Sam Newman: Yeah, they tried, but they always lost. The ones I went out to look, they lost.

Interviewer: How long were you in Bamberg for?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: In Bamberg, I was from the beginning of 1946 until 1949. I was not always in Bamberg. I went away to a place where there was an ORT school and there I learnt to be like a mechanic. I had to show what I can do with my hands and I was doing on an engine lathe. You know what an engine lathe is?

Interviewer: No.

Sam Newman: Engine lathe is what cuts steel. It spins and you put a knife to it, to the edge, not by hand. You put it in a holder. You tie it up and it would cut the steel. I was running that, and I was one of the best ones there. The things that I made, they put it on the -- in the window.

Interviewer: Really?

Sam Newman: Yeah.

Interviewer: How long did it take to make that?

Sam Newman: I don't know -- a few days I worked on that, and I had to adjust the machine different and it was cutting like a -- it was thin, and then it was heavier and heavier. The outside, the male had to fit it in the female, and it works out very nice, and they put it on (inaudible 00:55:49). But then after they put it on the wall, they first gave me an excellent, then they gave me like a lower grade. What happened? I didn't put it in order. It got rusted.

Interviewer: Do you remember where the ORT school was?

Sam Newman: Yeah. Where I went, to Rosenheim.

Interviewer: Where did you live?

Sam Newman: In Rosenheim I also lived in a barracks that the army used to be there, okay. The German army used to be there, when they were army. Always these Displaced Person camps -- always were where there were military, and the military was dissolved after the war, and they made Displaced Person camps. Almost everywhere I went was that way. In Bamberg --

Interviewer: So did Yisroel Chaim go with you?

Sam Newman: No. I went there with myself, to school I went there myself, nobody in the family went with me. No, but my brother -- when I went there, he actually registered to go to Israel, and he went with a group from Bamberg. There were about 24-25 people from Bamberg in that group, that they went to Israel, and they went to another camp, and they stayed at Feldafing for a week.

They stayed in Bad Reichenhall for a week, and then they wound up going from -- well, I don't where they came from, but they went over to Austria and then they went to Italy. They said they were in Italy for about -- they must have been in Italy for about two, three months. That was already in the beginning of 1947 when he went there.

Interviewer: How did you feel about him leaving?

Sam Newman: I felt okay. I didn't -- and he stayed there, and actually I went to visit him one time. I was in ORT school in Rosenheim, and I went to visit him. He was at Feldafing staying there for a while. They came in different places and they had to wait until they have clearance with the Bricha. You know what the Bricha was?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: Okay. The Bricha had clearance to move them. And he said he's going -- he's going to, in a few days -- he didn't know where he is going. He says they're going to Austria some place and then they're going -- he didn't know where, but they went to Italy. From Austria they went to Italy and they stayed in Italy, and then my brother got married in Italy. He met a lady on the road, not from Bamberg but she was also a survivor. She was from Slovakia, and he met her and they got married on the way.

Interviewer: You didn't go to the wedding, did you?

Sam Newman: No. They were somewhere in Italy. I didn't even know where he is at at the time.

Interviewer: What was her name?

Sam Newman: Shoshana.

Interviewer: Did she have any relative who survived the war?

Sam Newman: That I don't know. She had some cousins, but I don't know where they were. I never met them. Then he went on a boat to Israel and his boat went straight through. A lot of them were turned back and went to Cyprus, but he was lucky and they went through. They came into Israel not at Haifa. They came in Eshkol somewhere -- and they got down loaded and they went to -- he went on a kibbutz and they were separated. They told them they should get tanned real fast, because otherwise the British will know they just showed up if they are not tanned. They are pale. Then he worked in the kibbutz and then he got taken to the army in 1948.

(01:00:18 - Audio 05)

Interviewer: Did he fight in the War for Independence?

Sam Newman: He was in the army for a while. He was not a violent person, yet him and I, we had at home -- we had kidney problems and his showed up. When he went into the army, it showed up and they took him out of the army. He went to work somewhere in ditches and then he couldn't do that either. So he finally got a job and he moved to Haifa with his wife. They moved out of the kibbutz and rented a place in Haifa, and he started to work. He got a job in the city hall -- in the tax department for the city. I don't know what kind of a tax he was collecting. He was working in that office where they paid the taxes.

Interviewer: What did his wife do?

Sam Newman: His wife, she was a teacher for a while and later on -- I don't know, she didn't do anything. She was a mother.

Interviewer: How many children did they have?

Sam Newman: Two.

Interviewer: What were the names of their children?

Sam Newman: Miriam. The older girl -- the first daughter was Miriam, and the second one was Moshe. He was Moshe Aharon, my father's name.

01-06 Sam Newman

Interviewer: Now, how could you have survived the Holocaust if you had kidney problems?

Sam Newman: You know, I started a year later to school. I started to go to school -- normally you start at six, and I started at seven because I was sick, and I was going to the doctor about once a week to take the blood, to take the urine. My brother did too, but he got better and he went to school, and I didn't get better so fast.

The doctor says I should stay away from cold weather. I should stay in the house, and I stayed in the house most of the time because by us, where I come from, the end of October was most of the time was already snow by us. Once the snow came, it stayed there until around the time when Purim is, around that time, and then it started to melt away. But until then there was no wagon running around the street, only sleds.

I wasn't going outside too much and also the doctor said we should be on a certain diet and that's what I was, but I started -- I went to school in April. I started to go to school, but they didn't count it because April, May, and June and then there was the break. I was only in school for about two-and-a-half months. They didn't give me any credit. They gave me credit from the time I was seven years old.

Interviewer: That didn't bother you when you were in the concentration camps?

Sam Newman: No. Evidently it didn't bother me and it didn't bother him when he was in the labor camp too. It didn't bother him. It bothered him when he came to Israel. Thank G-d, for me, I had -- and now the doctor says I have terrific kidneys. He takes the blood and he says, Sam, your kidneys and your bladder -- everything is like you're a young kid.

Interviewer: That doesn't make sense, but you'll take it.

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: That's right. He tells me, Sam, on paper you look very good.

Interviewer: Right. That's good news. Okay, so after your brother now, where was Freida and Mishkit?

Sam Newman: Freida and Mishkit stayed in Bamberg. Mishkit got married and she had a baby in Bamberg, in 1947.

Interviewer: What was her husband's name?

Sam Newman: Yankele.

Interviewer: What was --

Sam Newman: He was a tailor, too.

Interviewer: Right. What was their child's name?

Sam Newman: Moshe Aharon. That was my father's name.

Interviewer: How come some people have two names and some people have one? You know, like your brother was Yisroel Chaim.

Sam Newman: Yisroel Chaim. Well, actually he was named after a person who was Yisroel, but that person died when he was a young man. He was my grandfather -- my mother's father and he died when my mother was two years old. So he was a young man and to name a young man after a young man, a child, you add another name. You don't leave him with just with Yisroel. Chaim. Yisroel Chaim -- Chaim is life.

Interviewer: So did you call your brother Yisroel Chaim?

Sam Newman: No. Yisroel.

Interviewer: Yisroel?

Sam Newman: Yeah. Some of the family called him Yisroel Chaim, but at home we called him Yisroel. I have two names, too. Why they had my names, I was named after -- actually, I was named after a grandfather. My father's -- no, my grandmother's father, my grandmother's father, right. I was named after my grandmother's father.

Interviewer: So your great-grandfather?

Sam Newman: Yeah. He was my great-grandfather. He was my father's grandfather. His name is Shlomo Aryeh and that's what I was named.

Interviewer: Right. So did you say Mishkit got married?

Sam Newman: Mishkit got married in Czechoslovakia, before we left Czechoslovakia.

Interviewer: Okay. Then what about Freida?

Sam Newman: Freida got married in Bamberg.

Interviewer: Did you go to her wedding?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: So you were the last one to get married?

Sam Newman: I was the last one to get married, right, from the four of us, not Eli. Eli got married later.

Interviewer: Did Eli come to stay with you at some point?

Sam Newman: No. Eli, went -- I went to look for him and he was supposed to be someplace in Germany with a group of -- with the children from Budapest, but I did not find him. I couldn't find him. He was not in the group or they did not guide me the right way and they sort of -- I don't know. Some people thought that they were hiding him so I couldn't take him away from there and some people said, well, maybe he wasn't there. And he wasn't there because he went with a boat and he wound up in Cyprus.

Interviewer: So he tried to go to Israel, to Palestine?

Sam Newman: The group went to Israel and they wound up in Cyprus. But because he was a youngster so they opened up the gates for him. They took away the gates from other people who were -- they let in like 1,500 people a month to Israel -- the British. They didn't let hundreds and hundreds of people coming every day. 1,500 people a month and when it came the time, they took them to Israel and other people stayed in Cyprus.

He came to Israel about four or five months after Yisroel got there. Yisroel got there in '47 and he got there sometime in '48. Exactly which month, I didn't go down to -

Interviewer: So you never actually saw him?

Sam Newman: I didn't see him until I went to Israel from the United States, but we were in touch already. We were in touch before I went there.

Interviewer: So Eli, was he on a kibbutz?

Sam Newman: Yes. He was in a kibbutz for a while and then he left the kibbutz and he went to go to school to become a nurse -- an *ach*. You know what an *ach* is?

Interviewer: No.

Sam Newman: A brother. A nurse is here called sister but in Germany, they call that Krankenschwester. She's like a sick sister -- a Krankenschwester and in Israel they called a man an *ach* and a lady what did they call her, I don't know, but his wife was a nurse too. He married a nurse. They were working together and they got married. She was a little bit behind him in school. She was younger. So she was behind him in school, but then they got married and then she finished -- she finished then she was a nurse and he was a nurse.

He was taking care of -- actually, they did not work in a hospital. They worked in nursing homes. The government had nursing homes in Israel. For older people who didn't have how to live and be able, so they put them in a nursing home and they kept -- they watched over them and gave them the medicine and everything and that's what they worked.

Then my brother, he became like head of the nurses and actually he -- and he retired over there. He worked over there maybe 45 years or so.

Interviewer: Where was that?

Sam Newman: In Hadera.

Interviewer: What was -- Eli -- what was his wife's name?

Sam Newman: Ora.

Interviewer: Where was she from?

Sam Newman: Yemen.

Interviewer: Yemen?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: So did she go through the Holocaust or no?

Sam Newman: No. She did not go through the Holocaust. The people from Yemen came to Israel right after Israel became their own state. They brought in people from Yemen because there was a group of -- there were about 50, 60, 70,000 people in that place and they were not treated very nice as Jews. They started not to be treated nice. Yemen was part of the -- it's an Arab country. So the whole family came and she was really not born in Israel. His wife was not born in Israel. Her younger brother and younger sister were born in Israel, but she was a young one when they came to Israel -- they were -- I think they had two daughters. The family had two daughters and six sons and only her younger sister and younger brother were born in Israel. She was the last youngest one coming to Israel from Yemen. She was born in Yemen.

Interviewer: But didn't Eli come from very different cultural background? I mean how

did he end up marrying someone who came from such a different background?

Sam Newman: No. In Israel, they mingled up and they had the same culture. They did not have any differences. She had differences when she went home to visit her father. Like when he came with her to visit the parents, he kissed the father's hand like they did, but we didn't kiss anybody where I come from. Men didn't kiss one another.

But her father -- Ora's father -- he was a *shochet* in Yemen. He had two brothers who were also *shochtim*. I went to the -- I was there once for a holiday and she wanted we should go to be by her parents for that two days of the holiday and I went to the synagogue. When the father was called to the Torah, all the sons and the grandsons would stand up -- would stay up until he was coming back from the Torah. He was reading his own -- you speak Yiddish?

Interviewer: Say it in Yiddish, go ahead?

(01:14:51 - Audio 05)

Sam Newman: You know when they're reading his section. He would read it himself, his portion of the Torah, he would read it for himself and it was entirely different of what I heard in the tone at home where I come from. Actually, here in Florida, we had a guy who was reading the Torah and he was reading it -- two ways he could read it. He could read it in Yemenite. He was from Yemen, but he was taking care of the -- in our synagogue where I go, but he is not there anymore, but he was there and he was reading sometimes when you hear a Yemenite guy was called to the Torah, he would read it different and you know I liked it better than ours.

Interviewer: So Eli, did he have children?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: Yes. Eli has three children. He has a daughter. Actually, she was here for -- two months ago she was here for a wedding and I promised that I would pay for her trip to come to the United States and I did and she was here visiting. She was about a week in Chicago and she was about a week in New York.

Interviewer: What was her name?

Sam Newman: Anati (ph). She is divorced now. She has three children. My brother had three children. He had two sons; a daughter and two sons and she has three sons. My niece, she has three sons.

Interviewer: So do you remember any more stories that happened to you when you were in Bamberg?

Sam Newman: No. I learned to be a mechanic. That was not in Bamberg anymore because I went away to Rosenheim and there was an ORT school with teachers and I actually, whatever I did in life that I needed to know, I learned more there than I learned in the five grades that I went at home, my school, because they cut me out. They made the school Ukrainian and I couldn't catch up so fast. And then they took us away and then when I came back, I never went back to school.

So what I did in Rosenheim, in the ORT school, I paid attention. Before that I did not pay attention to anything. In fact, I hated school and I hated cheder, but when I got a little older, I thought -- I was more interested in it.

Interviewer: Now did you recover physically from what happened during the war at that time or were you still suffering a lot?

Sam Newman: Well, I didn't suffer -- physically I didn't suffer after the war. I mean I just

01-06 Sam Newman

got an ulcer over there someplace how. As a youngster, I had an ulcer and -- but what happened, I had nightmares. I had nightmares for about 15 or 16 or 17 years, many nightmares.

Interviewer: Did a lot of the other people have nightmares too?

Sam Newman: That, I don't know. I didn't talk to anybody who had nightmares, but I had nightmares. I had a nightmare when I already had three children in the house. I was married and I had three children in the house and I had a nightmare in my -- oh, what happened is this. I was already in the building business and I lived in a three-bedroom apartment and two children lived and slept in one room and one child slept in another room by himself. He was the middle one, and I had a bedroom for myself.

The middle one comes into my room and says, can I sleep with you? I said yes. You will sleep here with mommy and I'll go to sleep in your room, and I went to sleep in his room. His bed was by a wall one side, not -- so to say that so we put in a little carpet in the front so in case he falls down, he shouldn't hurt himself and the other side was the wall.

I had a dream. I had a dream that I'm standing there in a place and I'm being guarded and they send a German shepherd to get me. There's a few SS men standing over there and they tell the German shepherd to go and get me and the shepherd is coming towards me -- that is in my dream. I said no, no, you're not going to bite me and I kicked that shepherd, that dog, but I didn't kick the dog. I kicked the wall and I screamed so hard because I broke my toe.

Interviewer: What, you really broke your toe?

Sam Newman: I broke my toe kicking the wall.

Interviewer: Wow.

Sam Newman: I screamed from pain and my wife came running, what happened to you? So I told her, I sat down and I told her what happened to me and I was really crying from that pain. I went to the doctor. He says it's broken, but there's nothing you can do about it. So he put a gauze around it so it shouldn't be moving around and he said, take a pair of shoes that are bigger so you can walk around. Otherwise you cannot walk around either.

Interviewer: Now when you were in the camps, did you see dogs hurting people?

Sam Newman: No. I didn't see dogs hurting people. Really, I've seen them walking -- some Germans were walking with dogs, but they did not let them loose to go after somebody. But I've seen them go -- like I work on the commander outside and once -- you know what a Postenkette is?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: You know that? Postenkettes are called -- there were guards all around every 50 meters or every --

Interviewer: Yeah. You mentioned this earlier one time. I think you mentioned this --

Sam Newman: Yeah. There was a Postenkette. Once you were inside the Postenkette, you step outside, they shoot you. So when you were inside the Postenkette, you just had to do what you were told to do and then when you finished your work, they had to make it closer and closer. They had to get together in the center and then that the Postenkette, the Germans with their guns, with their rifles, they were standing right

01-06 Sam Newman

around about eight, 10 feet away or 12 feet away or 15 feet away from you and to march back into the camp. Why would I explain that? What were we talking about?

Interviewer: The dogs.

Sam Newman: With the dogs, yeah and some of them had dogs, but they did not let them loose. But suppose if somebody would run, they would let them loose and get him -- unless they would shoot him first. That is when they had the dogs. Otherwise I didn't see any dogs. In the camp, they didn't have any dogs inside the camp.

Interviewer: So where did you go after Rosenheim?

Sam Newman: After Rosenheim, I went back to Bamberg when the school ended and I got a diploma that I'm a good mechanic. I couldn't work at it because the oil from the motor oil or whatever oil or the brake oil or whatever they used, I could not tolerate on my hands. I used to get it in my forehead, on my -- up between my wrist and my elbow, I would have blisters. I had to go to the doctor and they gave me something and it went away, and then when I went back to work it came back. Then one doctor says, don't go there. You cannot do that. You cannot use the oil. So you're not using the oil, you cannot be an auto mechanic.

So when I registered to go to America in '48 --

Interviewer: Why didn't you go to Israel?

Sam Newman: I didn't go to Israel because I got a letter from my brother.

Interviewer: Which brother?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: He was not in favor. He says if you don't have to leave Germany, don't leave because here is not for us.

Interviewer: Was this Yisroel Chaim?

Sam Newman: Yes. So I registered to go to the United States in 1948.

Interviewer: Now did someone sponsor you?

Sam Newman: No. They had in the quota that -- America took in a quota for people who were in the concentration camps -- who were in the Displaced Person camps in Germany. You see over here, they come in from Mexico from here and illegally. I didn't come here illegal. I came here legal. I went through -- in Germany before I -- I had to go to a doctor. I had to go three times to the doctor to be checked out for this and checked out for that and checked out for this, that is one thing. I had to go to the CIC.

Interviewer: What's the CIC?

Sam Newman: American security, they check you if you are not a criminal, you're not this. I had to bring a letter from the Bamberg police department that I was never arrested over there for anything. And then the papers went away after everything was checked out okay, that's when they decided to send me a number. They called it a number to -- once you get that number then you go to the -- where they had this -- the place where they registered you to go to America. Well, I registered with the Jewish Federation in Munich, I registered before, in '48, but it was about a year or close to a year because I didn't come here until October 1949.

Interviewer: Now when you were -- after the war, did you have any possessions. Did

you have a camera or a bicycle?

Sam Newman: I had a camera. I bought a little camera just before we were going -- left Germany. I got from the Germans, I got 500 marks. 500 marks was like maybe if I would go in the black market to change it for dollars, I would probably get \$50-60 for it. That's all the money I had. I had no other money. So here I have the marks and I'm in the -- already on the -- I'm already leaving one station, when I went to go to one place to be there. So I came there. From there I went to another place and from other place it's then when my brother-in-law went to Munich and he got for himself 500 marks. He got for me 500 marks. He got for my sister 500 marks.

I said what do I do with the money? I'm here going to America and I have the marks. Who am I going to give it to? So when I was in the city from the port where I went and I went to the city and I bought a camera and I paid like 350 marks. So that is the only thing I had. I had a couple pair of pants and a couple of jackets and a couple of shirts and that's all. I didn't have anything.

Interviewer: Now when you came to America, did you come by boat or by airplane?

Sam Newman: By boat.

Interviewer: Where did the boat leave from?

Sam Newman: From Bremerhaven, Germany.

Interviewer: Do you know what the name of the boat was?

Sam Newman: I knew the name of the boat for many years, but I don't remember now, but it was a military boat. It was not a luxury liner and we slept like three tiers one above

the other. You know, with the --

Interviewer: Bunk beds?

Sam Newman: Bunk beds, right. The men were on this side and the women were on the other side.

Interviewer: Did you speak any English at the time?

Sam Newman: No. Not a single word.

Interviewer: How many suitcases did you bring with you?

Sam Newman: I had one little suitcase.

Interviewer: Now were you with anybody else that you knew when you came here?

Sam Newman: Yeah. My brother-in-law and my sister.

Interviewer: Which sister?

Sam Newman: Freida. That's only one I knew. When I came in New York, the Federation, the Jewish Federation, I was scheduled to go to Chicago.

Interviewer: Do you know how many days you were on the ship for?

Sam Newman: On the ship, I think we were about 10 days.

Interviewer: So did you arrive in New York during the day or at night?

(01:30:00 - Audio 05)

Sam Newman: We arrived in New York on Columbus Day. So they did not unload us. The boat started to go slow -- all of a sudden the boat started to go slower the day before because they were not going to unload us because Columbus Day the people don't work there. So we had to wait the next day.

Interviewer: Did you remember seeing the Statue of Liberty?

Sam Newman: That's where we were. We looked at the Statue of Liberty all night.

Interviewer: Did you know what it meant?

Sam Newman: No. No. I didn't know what it meant and I didn't know what it meant that there was a highway going alongside the ocean and the cars never stopped and I said what the heck is that -- when does that stop? And I was up until about 2 o'clock in the morning and those cars didn't stop, I say -- does anybody have so many cars? Who has that many cars, I never seen anything like that.

The highway was going all night and I said, well the traffic light will stop them and the traffic light never stopped them. They didn't stop all night. I was up until about 2 o'clock, then I went to sleep. In the morning they pulled up the anchors from -- we were stationed in the harbor, in New York. When we came in, there was about 9, 10 o'clock in the evening and we were anchored in the harbor, but not to unload us. In the morning they pulled up the anchors and we went to the port to be unloaded.

There the people from the Jewish Federation, they waited for us and they gave us \$15 each one for the pocket money -- we should have some pocket money. And they

01-06 Sam Newman

took us to the train. By the time she took us to the train it was about 2 o'clock in the afternoon and she left us there and she says I'll be -- she wanted to talk Yiddish, Jewish, because we didn't speak English. So she says *halb zex* -- she meant *halb noch zex* -- half after six. The way she said it, it sounds like *halb zex* and (inaudible 01:32:36) and it was 5:30 and she is not there and we got to worry, what if she forgot about us.

But she came on time. She gave us the tickets to get on the train and she walked with us to the train and we got on the train and she says, you're going to Chicago. So I thought Chicago, they're going to wait for us too from the Federation. The train is -- that time to train from New York to Chicago went all night.

Interviewer: How did they decide that you were going to Chicago?

Sam Newman: They decided this on the paper that my papers when I got in Germany from the Federation, they decided that we are going to Chicago. Whenever I told somebody I'm going to Chicago, he says there's a lot of gangsters over there. I thought the gangsters are going around in the streets and emptying your pockets, but that was not so.

Interviewer: When you came to America, were you happy to be coming to America? Were you scared?

Sam Newman: No, no. Was I scared? No. I don't think I was scared, but I was happy to come to America, yes.

Interviewer: So what do you remember, I mean how did you get to Chicago?

Sam Newman: By train from New York. We came to Chicago and they were not waiting for us. There was three non-Jewish people and the nuns were waiting for them. There

01-06 Sam Newman

were Jewish people permitted to come here and non-Jewish people also from the war that were in Germany in Displaced Person camps. I don't know how they wound up, but that's what they had non-Jewish people there too. The nuns were waiting for them and the nuns were speaking to them Polish because these nuns were from Poland that they spoke Polish. I could communicate a little bit in Polish. You know what they did, they went ahead and they --

(END AUDIO 05, START AUDIO 06)

Interviewer: So you were saying that the nuns called the Federation?

Sam Newman: Yes. And the Federation told them what to do with us. They didn't come out to get us. They told the nuns they should -- if they could get us into a taxi to take us -- in Chicago there is called -- I don't remember. I was staying on the street in a hotel. In a cheap hotel or whatever it is. The Federation had people staying there until they're situated somewhere in a room or an apartment. On Jackson Street, 1900-something Jackson Street. The driver should take us to the Alamac (ph) Hotel on Jackson Street, 1900 West. And the driver took us there. They took us to the taxi, and they told the taxi driver where to take us, because our Federation asked them to do that, and they did it. They were very nice about it, otherwise I would still be sitting there today.

Then we came to the hotel, and we go into the hotel and he goes with us -- the driver goes with us, because he needs (inaudible 00:01:33) because we don't have money to pay him. He goes there with them. And he gives them some kind of a receipt and they pay him, the hotel pays him, because the hotel had this with the Federation. Then we stayed in that hotel for about three weeks.

Interviewer: So did you try to get a job in the beginning?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: At that time, I didn't look for a job, no. No. But later on, the Federation found me a job.

Interviewer: So what did you do during those three weeks?

Sam Newman: Those three weeks, I was sitting and was wondering how the television works, because I never seen that before. Some people knew how to turn on the television, some people didn't. And some people -- you had to put in (inaudible 00:02:24) and every half-hour you had to put in a quarter, otherwise it wouldn't run.

Okay, and no, nothing. We were starting to look around for something. So we took a streetcar, and we went on -- some guys were there already for a couple of weeks, so they know how to go around a little bit better than we did. We came there on Roosevelt Road and talked to some people who spoke Yiddish and they have Jewish stores -- Jewish written on the store, so we found it a little better to be over there. Once we found a place where to stay, the Federation helped us out with the rent.

Interviewer: Do you remember where you stayed?

Sam Newman: Yeah, I stayed in a room on Grenshaw on the Jewish West Side. Just a room -- I rented a room by a family. How did I rent a room? I stopped in there to buy some fruits by a guy who had a little vending by the side of the street. There was a woman there and she asked me -- she was Jewish, she talked to me Jewish. If I'm looking for a room, I say, yes. She says, come with me, *kum mit mir*, you know.

I went with her and I knew my brother-in-law found an apartment, but it was about a mile away. But I took the room and I told her that they told me they're going to pay. I called up the Federation that I have a room. They sent me \$20 to pay her for the month. Yeah, she wanted \$20 a month. In that room, in that apartment -- she had a big apartment, she had an apartment, she had a son and a daughter. She had -- her

01-06 Sam Newman

daughter was with her in one room and she rented out another room, a bigger room, also for two guys, also newcomers from Germany.

So we were -- the three of us, we went back to school for a while, and to learn the language, to pick up some language. But we learned very little. I learned more by reading the paper.

Interviewer: You said that you never saw a TV before, right?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: Were there any other things that you remember seeing that you never saw before?

Sam Newman: Probably there were a lot of things that I had never seen before. But I don't remember exactly what I didn't see and what I --

Interviewer: What was your first impression of America?

Sam Newman: That it's a wild country. I was standing on Roosevelt -- on the street that -- where I told you about the hotel, and I was counting the cars. I would count 100 cars, and there was only have 40, 25, 30 minutes. I had never seen that many cars running around. Even though in Germany they had cars, but you seen a car every 10-15 minutes, 20 minutes. Here you see one car after another running. At home, I seen it once a month, a car that for some reason was passing by our house.

I got a job in a tailor shop. I came there and the supervisor from this shop over there and he spoke a little Yiddish, Jewish, and he says okay, you're going to work here, I'm going to give you \$1 an hour, I say okay. He put me to work and I was working with the guy that was -- he was Polish and he spoke to me Polish. I understood what he was

saying.

Interviewer: He wasn't Jewish, right?

Sam Newman: No, he was not Jewish, he was Polish, and I understood. But most of the people that worked there were Jewish. It was a tailor shop, making the suits to order. It didn't make for the store so many suits, it made suits to order. They had a store, this place had stores, and that was the shop where they made them.

I worked in the section for the pants and they'd come down from the second floor down the -- and a tube comes down to the bench in front of us by the foreman, and he tells me, I should take it put gray, green, brown, beige in two places, in sections and then when somebody -- some guy who started this machine in green or a beige or brown, he wanted that color and I could not tell the colors. For some reason, I never either learned the color or seen the color. Green and gray look to me the same. I went by the -- not by the color but I went by the way it looked, darker, lighter, so on. I didn't go by the color.

When I did that and they had the machine in gray and I brought them brown. They say, hey, what are you doing to me, you're killing me, I cannot do it. Because when he was sewing gray, he would take, like 15 pants in a roll and he would run them through in gray, all of them gray. He couldn't switch over and run with it for every pair of pants. So that would take time because they were working piece work over there. So I worked - - I lasted there for a month.

Interviewer: Do you remember how much money you were making?

Sam Newman: Yeah, I was making \$40 a week. The foreman, he was trying to help me out. Really he was trying to help me out with color. But I could not tell colors. I couldn't tell color. When they were together, I seen the difference, I seen the difference in it. But I did not see when I wanted to go brown, I didn't know if it was brown or beige or

01-06 Sam Newman

whatever. And that's what -- they put up with me for a month.

Finally they said, no, you cannot do it. You cannot do this work because you cannot see the colors. And he said, I got another job for you. We need a sweeper. I said I don't sweep. I became a big shot, I don't sweep. (Laughter) I was laughing at myself but I didn't want to sweep.

I went away from him and I called up the Federation and I said, the job didn't work out for me, do I have another job? So they found me a job by a company that also a Jewish company. They were making the fluorescent lights. On the ceiling, you know.

Interviewer: Fluorescent light, yeah.

Sam Newman: Okay. I got a job and over there I'm getting more money, I'm getting \$1.11 an hour.

Interviewer: Do you remember the name of the company or where they were located?

Sam Newman: Yeah, they were on -- here in Chicago, you know, they were on Clybourn. It was a big company. They were also making air conditioners that you put in the windows, and they were making other stuff but the floor I was on was making fluorescent lights.

Interviewer: So what did you actually do?

Sam Newman: I was working there on the line. When it came to my section, I had to put in screws in certain places. Other people would put in screws in certain places, for the different things because my screwdriver was electric, working electric, and I had the specific screws that would be that would fit and I could do it. If you worked somewhere else you had different screws or the elements they had to have. Different screwdrivers

they had to have, and it was okay.

Then somebody comes to me and they said, you know you're getting \$1.11 hour, come to work in this place, you're getting \$1.35 an hour. I quit this place, and I went to work over there, and they paid me \$1.35 an hour.

Interviewer: What kind of place was it?

Sam Newman: It was related to the same with the -- that I worked with the fluorescent lights, because that was a sheet metal company and they were making up the frames for this company. They were being done over there and they were painting them over there, what color they want. I didn't know that that company is related. I worked over there and then the company -- the union, they had a strike.

Interviewer: Were you in the union?

Sam Newman: No, I was not in the union. I had just started to work there, I was working there maybe a month-and-a-half and then they closed up the shop because the union -- they didn't agree on the money. It didn't affect me at all, because I called up the Federation and said, something went wrong with the union and I -- they sent me to another place. I worked over there another place, and I worked there for about a week. That was also doing mechanical work, something. I met there a man who also was a newcomer, but he was a cousin to the owner of the place.

Interviewer: When you say newcomer, do you mean from Europe?

Sam Newman: Yeah. A man that worked over there that he was from Europe. The owner was not, the owner was maybe from Europe, but came back many, many years before that. But that was a cousin of his that he worked for.

01-06 Sam Newman

He said, this is a nice place to be, but they were only paying me like \$1.05 an hour. But the Federation send me there, and I stay there. Then they called me back that they settled the strike, I should come back to work. I went back to work over there. I worked there for about another four or five months. Then somebody calls me up, there is a place called (inaudible 00:14:39) manufacturing company. They work like nine-and-a-half hours a day and they're inside and it's nothing outside. The guys that are working are pleased with it. And I went there and they hired me and they tell me -- he tells me I'm going to pay you \$1.25 an hour and I say, okay. I started to work over there and I worked -- so he has me working on a drill press. You know what a drill press is?

(00:15:17 - Audio 06)

Interviewer: Maybe.

Sam Newman: Drilling holes. Okay. And that sits in a frame, in a (inaudible 00:15:23). You don't have to look for the holes, you just have to go down and up. I worked there and I go by the engine lathe, and I say why don't I work on a machine like this? I know how to work on a machine like this. He says, you do? I say, yeah. He put me in that machine and I worked in that machine. I did very good on that machine because I did what he told me to do, and he checked me up and I was doing it right. But money, he doesn't pay me more. I had to ask for every nickel and every dime, I had to ask for more. I worked there from '51 and I worked there until '54.

Interviewer: Do you remember the name of the company or where it was located?

Sam Newman: Yeah. (Inaudible 00:16:27) manufacturing company. It was a Jewish outfit. I was there and by the time I left, I was getting \$2.10 an hour.

Interviewer: That's a big increase.

Sam Newman: Well, that was five years. Four years I worked over there. And I said, you know something, you're not paying me enough. He says, well what do you want? I said, I want a lot more money. I'm married, I have a wife, I have a child and I want a lot more money, because I cannot make it with this money that you're paying me. He says, I'll give you another dime. And I quit. I went to work in another place about four or five miles, six miles away from there and I got \$2.45. He was giving me \$2.10, or something like that. There I worked 10 hours a day or 12 hours a day, but I made a lot more money. I worked over there and from there I -- then the place went broke.

Interviewer: Do you remember the name of that place?

Sam Newman: Where I went? Yeah, it was -- what was it? The last place I was, was Aerodyne, but that was not -- that was a machine shop also and I don't remember offhand. It was not as big a place as I worked before, but they paid me a lot more money and they let me work a lot more hours.

Interviewer: Were there any Holocaust survivors in any of these places?

Sam Newman: Yeah, another guy. Another guy worked with me over there. Also a survivor, he was from Lithuania. He worked over there. He went there two days before I went there. So when I came there he was there already. I asked, you're here a long time? He said no, two days.

Then we worked in that place and then that place went broke. Why they went broke, I don't know. He mismanaged it, the owner, or something. I don't know because these places shouldn't go broke, because they were making money for the war stuff.

Then I went to work -- when I quit him, they closed up the shop. They went

01-06 Sam Newman

broke. I went to work for an outfit that was close by him. In fact, the supervisor and the other supervisor were brothers. The supervisor that worked for this company and the supervisor who works for this company, they were brothers. But there was a younger brother. And I came there to work and I worked and it was okay, I worked there since 1954 until 1961, yeah.

Interviewer: Do you remember who that was?

Sam Newman: That was the Aerodyne.

Interviewer: Right. So they paid you more money?

Sam Newman: They, yeah. There I got to \$3.30, \$3.40? No, no, at the beginning they didn't pay me more money -- they paid me a little bit more money, but in time they paid me over \$3. And then I decided to go to business. And the other guy was working there too that I told you from Lithuania.

(00:20:13 - Audio 06)

Interviewer: What was his name?

Sam Newman: Joe, Yosele. And I told the supervisor – he was not a supervisor, he was the vice president of the company at that time. I said, I'm leaving you. He said, why? Don't I treat you right? I said yes, I have been treated right. And he was sitting right in back of me in an office, but he was always -- when he looked up from his desk he seen me. My machine was right in front of the window. He says, I never told you anything wrong. So why are you quitting?

I say, I'm not quitting because I'm quitting you. I'm quitting because I want to do

01-06 Sam Newman

something else because with this thing I am going no place. I have a house, I bought a house, I bought a two-flat for myself, but I want more than that. He says, so what are you going to do? I said, I don't know, we bought a piece of land and I'm going to build it. And he says, okay. He tells my friend, he says, you know what Sam told me? He says he's quitting. He says, I'm quitting too. I'm going to build with Sam, together. He says, you two are going too quick. At least give me a couple of weeks' notice. He says, give me a couple of months' notice. I said, no, I can't do that. I have to start. And that's where I went.

Interviewer: Now, how did you meet your wife?

Sam Newman: In 1951.

Interviewer: How did you meet her?

Sam Newman: We met some places where -- we met -- the newcomers, we were trying to stay together because we couldn't speak the language, although she spoke English. She spoke English, she learned English in Germany. She was a survivor. We met in one of the gatherings.

Interviewer: So her name is Sidi (phonetic), right?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: Oh, that was your first wife, right. Right?

Sam Newman: Sidi is my wife now.

Interviewer: Yes, but who was your first wife?

Sam Newman: Rita.

Interviewer: Rita?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: So where was Rita? Where was she from?

Sam Newman: She was from Poland, Warsaw. She was born in Warsaw.

Interviewer: Was she in concentration camps?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: Did she have a number on her arm?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: No. Did any of her family survive?

Sam Newman: Her brother. He is the one that gave you my name.

Interviewer: Oh, right. Okay. So how long did you know Rita before you got married?

Sam Newman: About a year.

Interviewer: What do you remember about your wedding?

Sam Newman: It wasn't a big wedding, a small wedding. Didn't have a lot of people that I know and I couldn't afford a big wedding.

Interviewer: How many people do you think were at the wedding?

Sam Newman: I think about 45.

Interviewer: Who from your family was at your wedding?

Sam Newman: My sisters.

Interviewer: Both of them?

Sam Newman: Yes. And their husbands.

Interviewer: Was there dancing and music at your wedding?

Sam Newman: There was some music, yeah. They didn't dance much.

Interviewer: Do you remember where the wedding was?

Sam Newman: The wedding was in a synagogue.

Interviewer: Then after you got married, did you go on a honeymoon or no?

Sam Newman: I think we went away for a couple of days. I had to go back to work.

Interviewer: Was Rita working?

Sam Newman: Yeah.

Interviewer: What was she doing?

Sam Newman: She was working for her cousin in a store.

Interviewer: What kind of store was it?

Sam Newman: A hosiery mart. You know what a hosiery mart is?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: They usually, they basically have socks, stockings and underwear for ladies.

Interviewer: Did she speak good English?

Sam Newman: To me, yes. Whether she spoke good, I don't know. I didn't speak a word, so she spoke -- by the time I spoke English, too. I came to the States in October 1949. We got married in '51.

Interviewer: Where were you living after you got married?

Sam Newman: After we got married? We rented a room, like a small apartment.

01-06 Sam Newman

Interviewer: Do you remember where it was or how much you paid in rent?

Sam Newman: How much I paid rent, \$40 a month. At that time was rent control.

Interviewer: Do you remember where it was located?

Sam Newman: Yes. Broadway and Grenshaw.

Interviewer: Did you have a car?

Sam Newman: No. That time I did not have a car. I went -- by the streetcar I went to work.

Interviewer: And then you said you had a child?

Sam Newman: No. Not that time. The child came in '53.

Interviewer: So was that a boy or a girl?

Sam Newman: Boy.

Interviewer: Mazal tov.

Sam Newman: I didn't have a girl. I didn't have girls at all. I have three boys.

Interviewer: Mazal tov. So now going back, so what do you remember about starting that business with your friend?

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: Oh, we started the building. We built it and I bought it. I paid off my friend -- my partner and I bought it. We built a six-apartment building.

Interviewer: How did you know how to do that?

Sam Newman: Oh, we didn't. We didn't. We hired a contractor, and he did it. We watched him, what he's doing.

Interviewer: So where was the property?

Sam Newman: Skokie.

Interviewer: Do you remember where?

Sam Newman: In Skokie.

Interviewer: Do you remember what street?

Sam Newman: Oh yeah, I remember what street.

Interviewer: What was it?

Sam Newman: I had bought a two-flat -- a two-apartment building on the street a block away.

Interviewer: How did you get that money to do that?

Sam Newman: Oh, I saved it, I saved it, I saved it.

Interviewer: It didn't sound like you were making an awful lot of money?

Sam Newman: I wasn't making an awful lot of money. I still saved everything. I didn't go to restaurants. I didn't run around. I don't drink and I don't gamble and I saved every penny.

Interviewer: So when you came here, did you have a bank account?

Sam Newman: When I came here I had the \$15 the Federation gave me when I came, that's all I had money.

Interviewer: So would you keep your money in a bank or did you just keep it at home?

Sam Newman: \$15 I kept in my pocket.

Interviewer: But what about later on?

Sam Newman: Later on I opened up an account in the bank, and I put away no matter what, I put away \$20-\$30 a week.

Interviewer: So how much did that building cost?

Sam Newman: The building I bought was -- I think it was like \$42,000 and I had a \$32,000 mortgage. And I paid \$10,000. Are you there?

Interviewer: Yeah.

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: Okay. I moved in an apartment, it was a two-flat and I built another apartment in the building, downstairs, below. Then I made it like a three-flat. I moved in into the cheapest apartment that like was have in -- below grade. I rented out the two bigger apartments for people to live there and pay me the rent.

Interviewer: What about your partner?

Sam Newman: My partner -- no, this is I bought that building. I didn't build that building. That building I bought.

Interviewer: So did they pay for your rent?

Sam Newman: He envied me that I am a big shot (inaudible 00:29:43) three apartments. But later on we bought a piece of land a block away, and I bought it with him together. I traded my building in for the big (inaudible 00:29:59). I found a customer to buy my three-flat, and I used that money to buy the six-flat. I made the down payment, and I had some money left over so we kept going. Then we built another building, an eight-flat and then we sold, made a lot of money. That -- you do that if you watch your pennies. Not your dollars, your pennies.

(00:30:33 - Audio 06)

Interviewer: Did you have people that worked for you or did you just hire a contractor?

Sam Newman: No, no. Everybody was under a contractor. They did not work for me, they work for the contractors. Every phase has a different contractor. Like the people that came to excavate there for the foundations, and then the people that poured the foundations was a different contractor. Then the people who set the bricks and then the

01-06 Sam Newman

people come who set the framework, the supports inside. And then there's another person who's the drywaller, and another person electrician, and another person who's the presser, and another person is the carpenter, and another person is the roofer. And you got the plumbers, the roofers and you get acquainted with them.

After the first building we built, the second building, we didn't hire anybody to do it, we did it ourselves. From then on we never hired anybody to do the contract work, we did it ourselves.

Interviewer: So all these properties, were they all in Skokie?

Sam Newman: I lived in Skokie and I bought the two building -- the first two buildings we built in Skokie, yes. That's the only thing we built in Skokie at that time.

Interviewer: So how many properties did you end up owning?

Sam Newman: Owning? I bought some buildings without building them; I my bought it by other people. I had some money, so I put a down payment. It was good. I had a few apartments. I had about -- at one time I had about 60 apartments.

Interviewer: Oh, wow. Now was this with your partner or by yourself?

Sam Newman: When I bought a building, I didn't buy my partner. I bought it myself.

Interviewer: Was it a problem collecting the rents?

Sam Newman: Was it a problem? Sometimes it was a problem, but most of the time it was not. I see somebody that had a problem, they had a personal problem and they said give me a week. I say okay, but make sure you give it to me because I have to pay

mortgage. I didn't lose any rent money.

Interviewer: So did all these investments work out or did you ever have one that didn't work out?

Sam Newman: It worked out -- for the properties that I had, it worked out nice. The buildings that we built, times change. Sometimes you run into a time in which the market is not good and the money is not good. They raise the rates and the people cannot afford it. So we ran into some problems and we didn't lose -- we didn't get broke. Okay, but we lost some money in some places, yes.

The last project we had together was a big project and we build 297 apartments. There was about 16 acres land -- 16-and-a-half acres of land. And we ran into a problem. We were almost sold. We only had about 80 apartments left to sell, and the market interest went up to 15 percent, 18 percent, mortgages were 16 percent. Now who can pay mortgage 16 percent? They can't. So we turned over 80 apartments to the bank and they said, we cannot handle it anymore. Choose. The bank had the financing.

They did okay because things changed around in two years. Changed around and they sold them out at a profit. We didn't break them, and they did not become our enemy. We tried, when things slowed down, tried something again and then it didn't work anymore because they made us -- they wanted us to sign personally and we did not want to sign personally. We signed as a corporation, okay, but as a personal thing I didn't want to sign.

Interviewer: So did any of your relatives want to work with you, or did any of them live in the apartments that you had?

Sam Newman: No, no. No, they didn't work -- my children didn't want to be in this business. The only ones I had that worked with me is my children, and I didn't --

01-06 Sam Newman

strangers, I didn't deal with. I only dealt with them but I didn't have them on my payroll or anything. But my children didn't want to be – two of our boys went to medical school.

Interviewer: Oh, mazal tov.

Sam Newman: And they finished it. One of them works at it and one of them doesn't work at it. One boy was an electrical engineer, and he worked for about 10 years at it. Then he says, I don't like this anymore. I want to go in the building business. So I was not in the building business anymore, but I said I'll help you out if you want to do that. He did okay.

Then my other one who was a doctor, he didn't want to be a doctor. He worked, he did his medical school, and he did his internship. And then he worked for two years with a group of doctors in California. Then he quit, he said I don't want to be -- I don't want to do that. So he went and he wandered around for about 10 years in Europe. He was teaching there English and then he was selling t-shirts. Then he came here, he wanted to write books. He wanted to write this and then he wanted to be a director in theater, nothing worked.

Then he went into building and he built a building and I watched over him. Then he built another building with his brother. They both bought in there and they argued. They were turned out to argue with one another. He is now, my youngest one who is not doing anything right now, now he's driving a limo. The youngest one. The middle one who is a doctor and he is doing remodeling work. The oldest one who is a doctor is a doctor. And he's doing that -- he is 60 years old now.

Interviewer: Do they all live in Chicago?

Sam Newman: No. My oldest one lives -- he lives now in Detroit, he lived in Detroit already for 20-some years. He's taking care of a blood bank for the Red Cross. The Red

01-06 Sam Newman

Cross is like the government. And he is the -- they need to have a physician with his knowledge, because he is a pathologist. He was a doctor. He did regular work like a doctor, an internist. Then he didn't like that and he went back another four years to become a pathologist. He was doing that for a while and then he says, I don't like that either. Everybody who learns something, doesn't like it. But he stayed with the blood.

He went to Minneapolis, a special school, special university where he was involved with the blood. He is now -- that is what he's doing. In Detroit is a blood bank that has about 500 people working, and about 120 or so are strictly only involved with going around the state to get -- to donate blood. He has to be there in case there is a trial against the Red Cross or something. He has to represent them and show why the people -- they just want to suck money and they don't want to -- if they got sick donating blood and this and that. He had to work it out, and he had to represent this place. And then he works for this place.

Interviewer: So how old did Rita live to be?

Sam Newman: She died when she was 67.

Interviewer: Then you got married to Sidi?

Sam Newman: Yeah.

Interviewer: How did you meet her?

Sam Newman: We lived in one building. Not in the same apartment, but in one building. She lived over there and then I moved there, because I sold the place where I lived. I didn't need it, it was a very big place. It was a seven-room house. My apartment was seven rooms, and I didn't need it. So I moved to a smaller place, and Sidi was next door.

Interviewer: Now, did you tell your children what happened to you? When they were little, did you tell them about the war?

Sam Newman: I talked to them about it, but I don't think they listened.

Interviewer: Did the war change your belief in God?

Sam Newman: Did my war -- I don't know how much I believed in God in the first place, and I don't know how much I believe in Him now. So what of my -- I don't know.

Interviewer: Had you ever seen a Black person before the war?

Sam Newman: A Black, no.

Interviewer: Never in Europe?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: Did you ever eat oranges or bananas before the war?

Sam Newman: I ate an orange. I never ate a banana. I seen the peel -- the banana peels, I didn't know where they're from, but I didn't -- never ate it.

Interviewer: Now, would you say that you were an angry person after the war?

Sam Newman: An angry?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: I don't know if I was angry or what -- angry at what? There are different things to be angry.

Interviewer: Were you angry at the Germans?

Sam Newman: Of course. I still am.

Interviewer: Who was worse, the Hungarians or the Germans?

Sam Newman: The Germans basically, but the Hungarians were following the -- actually, the government itself was not in favor of the Germans. But they had to because otherwise they would occupy them anyway, like they occupied Czechoslovakia and other places.

Interviewer: Do you have any injuries today from the war, anything that hurts you?

Sam Newman: Anything that hurt me? Well, I don't know. I got an ulcer from the war. I didn't have an ulcer going into the concentration camp, but I got an ulcer there, that's what I got. And my kidneys -- I don't know if I cured them because of the concentration camp or not, I don't know. But I didn't have any problems. Since I started to go to school, I never had any problems. By urinating or anything, I didn't have any problem.

Interviewer: So why did you survive the Holocaust?

Sam Newman: Because I was lucky.

Interviewer: I mean, do you think you were smart?

Sam Newman: No, no. I was lucky. There was nobody being smart. You didn't know where to turn in there, what it means to be a little bit further. You could have been just two inches away and you get a bullet in your head or somebody else gets it. Just lucky. Just lucky.

Interviewer: Now since you've been in America, have you gone back to Europe to where you grew up?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: When did you go back?

Sam Newman: It's now about 30 years ago.

Interviewer: And who did you go with?

Sam Newman: With Sidi and two sons, the youngest one and the middle one.

Interviewer: Where did you go?

Sam Newman: I went to the concentration camp, to Auschwitz-Birkenau. I went to the village where I was born. I didn't stay there. I came there, in one day I was in and out.

Interviewer: Did you try to go in the house that you were in?

(00:44:38 - Audio 06)

Sam Newman: My house was not there. My house was not there. My brother told me this in 1945, when he seen me, he said don't go there, you'll be very upset because the house was burned down. They burned down the house. Who did it? What happened to it? I don't know. And the people don't look at you nice. The people are not very friendly to you. There was only one person, he slept over one night over there and there was only one woman. She was a neighbor's daughter, but she was married to a guy and he died. He died before we left -- before we were taken away to the concentration camp, he died because he had -- what do you call it, he was shaking with his hands.

Interviewer: With Parkinson's?

Sam Newman: Parkinson's. And he died, but she was a very nice woman and she was a friendly woman. And she says, you come over and sleep in our house with her children and you sleep over there and tomorrow you go wherever you want to go. And he says, tomorrow I went to the train and I went back to Munkács. He didn't want to be there because they were not friendly at all. He was even afraid that somebody might kill him.

Interviewer: Now when you went back. I mean, did you see like the school that you went to, or the synagogue or anybody that you --

Sam Newman: No, I didn't go to the synagogue. The synagogue from my house was out of the way. I was there with the children. Once I stopped -- I stopped at the place where our house was standing. There was another house built and there was another house built all around. There were about three houses were built over there when I was there, my grandfather's house, our house and my grandfather's brother's house. Three houses like in a triangle, and none of them were there. So I looked around for about an hour, and hour-and-a-half and I got that guy out that he was -- his mother was our *Shabbos*

goy.

Interviewer: Oh, really?

Sam Newman: You know what a *Shabbos goy* is?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: Okay. She came and milked the cow Saturday and she took down the candles from the table, and in the winter she made a fire in the oven -- in the fireplace.

Interviewer: Oh, so you found him?

Sam Newman: Her son, she was not alive anymore.

Interviewer: Do you remember their name? Do you remember his name?

Sam Newman: Federa (ph). His name was Federa.

(Audio cuts out 00:47:25-00:47:38)

Interviewer: He was older than you?

Sam Newman: Yeah. And he walked like -- and I was there with my sons. I don't know if I had short pants or not, but --

(Break in the audio)

Interviewer: You said that --

Sam Newman: He was walking like a 90-year-old man. And that 30 years ago, I was 71-72, 73 or something like that. And he was like, maybe 74-75, and he was like, he barely made a step. Like, his steps was like 3-4 inches. That's the way he was walking. Nobody else that I knew -- there was some woman who came by and you know, she was a baby. She was two years old or three years old when they took us away. She was now a 68-year-old woman.

Interviewer: What were any these people saying?

Sam Newman: What were they saying?

Interviewer: Yeah.

Sam Newman: At that time, at that time, it was not anymore -- the place was Russia since 1945, until when the Russians were took over all of Europe. Then the Ukrainians became the bosses. These Ukrainians that were there took over from -- like from Kiev and all that, they were a little different than the Ukrainians by us. Even though they were all Ukrainians, but they wanted to be as -- he told me, this Ukrainian -- where I lived was like 1 million people, Ukrainians living in that section. I don't know how many were there when I was there, but that was there when I was living there. They wanted to be independent. They wanted to be independent from Russia. They wanted to be independent from Russian Ukraine, the one that was running from Kiev. He was not happy and I didn't care whether he is happy or not, because I was not there -- I was not a part of them anymore.

Interviewer: So did you visit the cemetery when you went there?

Sam Newman: No, I couldn't go to the cemetery. They told me it is all grown up and there are snakes there, and I shouldn't -- he told me. He says, don't even go there. Well I was told this by my cousin who was there a few years before that. He says, don't even try to -- because I told him -- my cousin lived here -- he lives now here in Florida but at that time he lived in the Caribbean, in St. Thomas. He says don't even go there, I tried to go in there I couldn't even open the gate, that it was broken. I couldn't open nothing over there because you cannot go in there because it's all grown up like bushes there, complete solidly. Nobody took care of it at all.

Interviewer: Then you said you visited the concentration camps?

Sam Newman: I visited Auschwitz and Birkenau, and I was in Krakow that time. I was not -- listen, to me I got the shivers. My children, I don't know but my son asked me, what did they do for toilet paper? We went around, we went to see where the gas chamber was because before that I'd never seen the gas chamber. I'd seen the crematorium, the burning oven but I'd never seen the gas chamber. So I went to see the gas chamber and I came to the gate, and I was driving the car, and I took the guide from Auschwitz who was -- he spoke English. I needed a guide because -- I had to wait for an English-speaking guide, I had to wait for about an hour-and-a-half. I said no, I'll take a guide myself and I called to her. I said, do you know a guide that'll take me and I'll pay him? I'll pay him. She says, well you'll have to pay him \$25. I say, okay. I'll pay him.

He went with me and went in Auschwitz, and then he went with me to Birkenau. I drove the car and I come to the gate and he says, you cannot go into the gate. The gate is locked. I said, you go up to this man who locked the gate, and you tell him that you have a man over here who lived here, not by choice, but he was here in the concentration camp. And I'm an old man, and I cannot walk. It's a hot day and I cannot walk. He came down with a key and he opened up.

01-06 Sam Newman

I went all the way to the far end which was about two-and-a-half -- maybe two kilometers from this end of the camp to the other -- so many camps in the middle. Each camp was like 400 meters and there was a road in the middle and the barracks were on the side. On this side barracks and on this side barracks, and then there was a fence, electric fence again, and there was another camp and another camp.

I went all the way to where the gas chamber was and where the crematorium was, and I showed my children where I worked. Because one time I worked behind the -- they were building another crematorium and another gas chamber and I worked over there for a certain time. I showed them where I worked. Then I showed them the barracks where I lived in. I lived in 29, then I lived in 13, and then I lived back in 29, and from there I went to Fürstengrube.

Interviewer: Now how did you feel emotionally to be back there?

Sam Newman: I felt that I was lucky to get out of there at one time.

Interviewer: Did you ever cry when you were on that trip?

Sam Newman: I don't remember crying. When I was by my house -- where my house used to be, I didn't cry but I had some tears in my eyes. I turned away.

Interviewer: How did your children react? Were they amazed that you could have survived in a place like that?

Sam Newman: I don't know if they were amazed because by that time I probably in little stories every now and then when I mentioned it, they had picked up from there what it was like. My son, my middle son, he was there before by himself to the gas chamber -- by Auschwitz. Because he spent time in Europe -- he spent about 12 years in Europe and

01-06 Sam Newman

he lived in England and he lived in Germany. He lived in other places and he went skiing in the Swiss mountains. He went to Poland, and he went to the place where he said Allen Kupfer (ph) was hidden out by a family over there. He went there not with Allen Kupfer but he went with Allen Kupfer's son, I think he went there. He visited at the time. At the same time, I went to see those people too, where Allen was being hidden for about six months. He told you about that?

Interviewer: Yes.

Sam Newman: Okay. He went away, he went out of the camp and all of a sudden he found himself back by the Germans because the Russians backed up and the Germans chased them away. He was in Germany and he was afraid. If he would be caught, he would be shot. He wouldn't be taken to any concentration camp. One person, they didn't bother taking to a concentration camp. They killed them and that's it.

He went there and he had an idea that somebody is being hidden in that house. He went to these people, to the man and the man says, okay. He went to ask the people and they said no, they don't want him in there. The guy said listen, you don't want him in here and I'm not asking him to be here, but if he is going to be caught and he tells -- and they're going to beat him. They're going to tell him about me and you and they're going to kill you and they're going to kill me, and I want him in here. I don't want him to run around and be caught and then turn us all in. So they agreed but they treated him very rude, Allen, at least that's what he told me.

Interviewer: Do you remember anything else about your trip to Europe?

Sam Newman: That trip to Europe, then my children, from there we went to Budapest and from Budapest they went different places. My one son went to Israel and one son went to certain other places in Europe, and I went to a place where they have -- like a

01-06 Sam Newman

place where they do something for people who have back problems and stuff like this. To a resort like that. We went in and we called up if they have room. They said yes, we have room, come in. You wanted a hotel? Says, yes, we want a hotel. He says if you have here in the hotel, you have to take also treatments. I said fine and we stayed in the hotel for about a week. That's what we signed up. We took two of the treatments and they were very nice. It was very nice and we stayed there and then we -- they give you three meals a day and when the time was up, we got into the car and we went to Bratislava and then we went to Vienna. I was driving the car and I was driving back to Frankfurt am Main to return the car and get on a plane and go home.

Interviewer: Now, have most of your friends in America been other Holocaust survivors?

Sam Newman: Most of the people that I know for a long time, they're Holocaust survivors, yes. I knew other people too, but not that many.

Interviewer: Why was that the case?

Sam Newman: Why was it the case? I don't know.

Interviewer: The person that you started your business with, did he stay with you the whole time?

(00:59:50 - Audio 06)

Sam Newman: No, we split up in the -- when interest -- we stopped building when interest went up to 22 percent, and when it went up to this percentage we couldn't afford to build because we couldn't sell it. After that they asked us to sign personally for a contract, for the money. I said no, I don't have to do that and I'm not going to do it.

Interviewer: Now, have you ever been part of a survivors club, like a group?

Sam Newman: Yeah.

Interviewer: What kind of activities did you do with them?

Sam Newman: Not much. Get together with people, we're playing cards and somebody said a few words, nothing much. I still go to places like that. In Florida I go, I'm a member in the survivors club. (Inaudible 01:00:54) but Habanim, no. It's sad, it's getting -- we're losing patients -- we're losing people every year.

Interviewer: Now Sam, how many times have you been interviewed before?

Sam Newman: I was not interviewed at all. I never wanted to be interviewed.

Interviewer: Did anybody ever ask you?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: So why did you say yes to me?

Sam Newman: I don't know, you're far away.

Interviewer: Right. I wasn't a threat.

Sam Newman: You were not a threat, no.

01-06 Sam Newman

Interviewer: Now, do you ever have bad dreams at night from the war?

Sam Newman: Not anymore. I had dreams, I told you I had dreams. I broke a toe one time, didn't I tell you that?

Interviewer: Yes.

Sam Newman: Okay that's -- and I had a lot of dreams. I had a lot of dreams. I had night dreams for about 15, or maybe even longer than 15 years.

Interviewer: Have you ever talked to students in a school about what happened to you?

Sam Newman: No, no. I'm not a speaker.

Interviewer: Did you need any psychological help because of the war?

Sam Newman: No, that's why still *meshuggah*. (Laughs) I didn't have psychological being treated.

Interviewer: Now, have you read a lot of books or seen movies about the Holocaust?

Sam Newman: I've seen movies about the Holocaust, yes. I've seen *Schindler's List*, I've seen -- but I don't know what judgment I have about it. I've seen movies and they tried to copy it but they didn't.

Interviewer: How do you feel when you see Jewish people driving German cars, how does that make you feel?

Sam Newman: I never drove a German car.

Interviewer: I mean if you went in a store and something were made in Germany, would you buy it or no?

Sam Newman: Mostly not.

Interviewer: Did you get any money from Germany?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: What did you have to do to get that money?

Sam Newman: I had to show that I am disabled. I was banged on my head and I still have the scar from it.

Interviewer: So how do you feel about getting that money?

Sam Newman: How do I feel about getting? At one time they told me, don't take from German money. I say why not? Why not? If they're not going to give it to me, they're going to keep it. So I signed up for it and I got it.

Interviewer: Now, have you ever experienced anti-Semitism yourself in America?

Sam Newman: Did I experience anti-Semitism in America?

Interviewer: Yeah.

01-06 Sam Newman

Sam Newman: You know something, I didn't deal with too many non-Jewish people. When I dealt with non-Jewish people, I don't know if they were anti-Semitic. I didn't ask them.

Interviewer: Now, in Chicago there are a lot of Polish people. Do you ever run into any of them who are anti-Semitic?

Sam Newman: No, I didn't run into them because I didn't associate with them. I had some Polish woman working, coming to clean the house but they wouldn't show any anti-Semitism because they would lose their job.

Interviewer: Could you still speak any languages from Europe? Do you still know how to speak Czech or?

Sam Newman: I don't speak Hungarian anymore, I don't speak Czech anymore and I don't know if I could speak Ukrainian. I did speak those languages.

Interviewer: Now, are there any things today that remind you of the war? Like if you see a train or a policeman, a siren?

Sam Newman: No, no, no.

Interviewer: Nothing?

Sam Newman: No, doesn't remind me of the war. I remember the war, but not because a siren is.

Interviewer: So do you have issues with food? Like, will you buy too much food or you

don't throw away food?

Sam Newman: I try not to throw away food, no.

Interviewer: Is that because of the war?

Sam Newman: Because I was hungry. I'll tell you a little story.

Interviewer: Go ahead.

Sam Newman: I was about 11-and-a-half or 12 years old, or 12-and-a-half years old and I told my mother, I'm hungry. She said, there is some piece of bread, there is some milk, there is some butter, go eat. I said, I don't want that. About 50 minutes later I tell her, I'm hungry. She says I told you there's a bread, there's butter, there's milk, go eat. I said, I don't want that. And she's sewing on the machine, sewing machine. Then I tell her again, I'm hungry. She says you're not hungry. I say yes, I am hungry. She says, you don't know what hungry means.

That is what happened at that time. I don't remember if I ate it or didn't eat it, either walked away or something. I don't know. But a half a year later, I knew what she was talking about. Because we were taken to Poland and we had nothing to eat and I knew what hunger was. That is the first time I understood what my mother was talking to me. Okay?

Interviewer: Yes. Now, when your children were young would you say that you were overprotective of them? Were you always waiting for them to come home when they left the house?

Sam Newman: No, no. I was not overprotective, no. I was -- first of all, we were seven

01-06 Sam Newman

children so somebody was always usually in the house. An older one than I was, but if they weren't, it was okay with me. I was not --

Interviewer: No, I'm talking about when your children were young were you overprotective of your own children?

Sam Newman: No, no. I was not. I was not protective -- maybe when they were very little I watched them a little close but once they started to go to school, I was not worried about it. If they get into trouble, they were not trouble boys. When they went to college I didn't -- I took them there if I had to take him there because he had a lot of junk to carry and he needed the car to take him there to drive the stuff, but otherwise I let him go by bus by himself. The older son, the younger son, all of them. I see different things but they were not -- I didn't go with them to school and to tell the teacher what he likes and what he doesn't like and I didn't do that.

Interviewer: Now, do you ever use the internet?

Sam Newman: No, I don't use the internet.

Interviewer: So you've never really used a computer yourself?

Sam Newman: No, no.

Interviewer: What kind of activities do you do? Do you play cards, do you walk, what do you do?

Sam Newman: I walk. I play cards if I have who to play cards with. I play cards a little bit in Florida. A little money, not big money.

Interviewer: What kind of cards did you play?

Sam Newman: Poker. I played 14 cards rummy but not -- I've never played in big money. I never gambled in big money. I gambled in business, but I never gambled money.

Interviewer: When you play cards, do you play with only other Holocaust survivors?

Sam Newman: No, no not necessarily. You play cards over there in Florida, one is a Holocaust survivor and -- two were Holocaust survivors, two were non-Jewish and two of them are American boys.

Interviewer: How do you think the American Jews, do you think that they understand what you went through?

Sam Newman: No. You know something, I wouldn't go through it, I wouldn't understand it either. But having gone through, I understand what the Jews went through when they were in slavery in Egypt. Until then I did not know about -- I thought it's a story, and a story can be written either way, okay. I didn't know it, but I believe it now because I know what I went through and I believe it can happen.

Interviewer: You have three sons. Do you have any grandchildren or great-grandchildren?

Sam Newman: I have four grandchildren by my oldest son, and I have two great-grandchildren.

Interviewer: What are the names of your great-grandchildren?

Sam Newman: Ayelet is my granddaughter.

Interviewer: Great-granddaughter?

Sam Newman: Yes, and Noam is my great-grandson.

Interviewer: Mazal tov. So Sam, you did a very good job. It's not easy to talk about this and the reason that you were talking about it is we're going to hope that people are going to listen to what you said. And we're going to hope that the Holocaust, that it never happens again.

Sam Newman: Thank you.

Interviewer: So how old are you now?

Sam Newman: I am 86.

Interviewer: How does it feel to finally be interviewed at 86? Did you ever think you were going to be interviewed?

Sam Newman: No, I didn't think so. I didn't think I was going to give in to anybody.

Interviewer: So you're pretty surprised that you did it?

Sam Newman: In a certain way, yes. Yes, I'm surprised that I finally decided to sit down and listen to you, what you were saying and the questions you asked.

Interviewer: Did you find it difficult to do this?

Sam Newman: You didn't see me, okay, but at times it was difficult.

Interviewer: Oh, so it was very emotional?

Sam Newman: Yes.

Interviewer: When you got off the phone, were you able to sleep at night after you did the interview?

Sam Newman: No, thank God I sleep pretty good. When you called today, I was just out of bed. I was sleeping until about, what time did you call me today? 7 o'clock.

Interviewer: We've been on the phone a long time so yeah, I think probably -- I think maybe about 8 o'clock.

Sam Newman: But it was 7 o'clock here.

Interviewer: Yeah, right. 7 o'clock there, you're right.

Sam Newman: Now for you 10 o'clock but here is 9 o'clock. I just woke up. I just laid down for a -- I said I was going to be sleeping for about a half-hour, but I slept for about two-and-a-half hours and I woke up, it was about 5:30. My wife says, it's time to eat. Okay, no, I was not -- at times I was moved.

Interviewer: Who knows that you did this interview? Does anybody know?

Sam Newman: My wife.

Interviewer: Anybody besides her?

Sam Newman: No.

Interviewer: So do you have any idea how long this interview is?

Sam Newman: How long this interview is?

Interviewer: Yes.

Sam Newman: I would say about 12 hours, 5 hours, 6 hours.

Interviewer: It's about 8-and-a-half hours.

Sam Newman: Okay.

Interviewer: It's a long time. Okay, so --

(END RECORDING - AUDIO 06 - 01:15:02)

CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPT

I, Devorah Reiss, as the Official Transcriber, hereby certify that the attached transcript labeled: 01-06 Sam Newman was held as herein appears and that this is the original transcript thereof and that the statements that appear in this transcript were transcribed by me to the best of my ability.

Devorah Reiss
August 4, 2020
Transcription for Everyone